



# PACIFIC LINGUISTICS

School of Culture, History and Language, College of Asia and the Pacific  
THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

---

## Books in pdf format

This .pdf (portable document file) document may be copied, printed and stored for use in libraries and for personal use. It may not be reproduced for sale or distribution. This book is not available in hard copy.

*Pacific Linguistics* Home Page: <http://www.pacling.com>

---

## Mali (Baining) texts

Tonya N. Stebbins with the assistance of Julius Tayul

PL 606

Available as a PDF file only on disc

2009 ISBN 9780858836037 295 pp.

Price: Australia (includes GST) \$29.15  
International \$26.50

---



This collection of twenty Mali texts was recorded in 2001 and 2002 and were transcribed and translated by Tonya Stebbins and Julius Tayul. The texts are a representative sample of the materials used as a corpus in the development of the *Mali (Baining) Grammar* (Stebbins forthcoming) and *Mali (Baining) Dictionary* (Stebbins forthcoming).

Mali is a member of the Baining language family, a non-Austronesian language family located in the southwest quadrant of the Gazelle Peninsula in East New Britain, Papua New Guinea. There are around 2,200 speakers of Mali living in eleven villages across Mali territory or in nearby villages and towns. There are two dialects of Mali: a coastal dialect whose speakers are called *Abilta* 'those from the old village' and a mountain dialect whose speakers are called *Arongda* 'those from a cold place'. Language shift to Tok Pisin is well established in the Mali community but children with two Mali parents still acquire Mali as their first language. Only the oldest generation of Mali speakers (50 or more years of age) is fully fluent in Mali; able to use it in all domains without ad hoc borrowings from Tok Pisin.

Both dialects, both genders and speakers aged from 30 to 65 years of age are represented in this collection.

---

# **Mali (Baining) texts**

Tonya N. Stebbins with the assistance of Julius Tayul



Pacific Linguistics  
Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies  
The Australian National University

Published by Pacific Linguistics  
Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies  
The Australian National University  
Canberra ACT 0200  
Australia

Copyright in this edition is vested with Pacific Linguistics

First published 2009

National Library of Australia Cataloguing-in-Publication entry:

Author: Stebbins, Tonya.  
Title: Mali (baining) texts [electronic resource] / Tonya N. Stebbins.  
ISBN: 9780858836037 (pdf)  
Other Authors/  
Contributors: Australian National University.  
Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies. Pacific Linguistics.  
Dewey Number: 899.1230108

Typeset by Julie Manley  
Cover photo by Tonya Stebbins, cover design by Julie Manley  
Electronic publication Pacific Linguistics,  
The Australian National University, Canberra

## Pacific Linguistics 606

Pacific Linguistics is a publisher specialising in grammars and linguistic descriptions, dictionaries and other materials on languages of the Pacific, Taiwan, the Philippines, Indonesia, East Timor, southeast and south Asia, and Australia.

Pacific Linguistics, established in 1963 through an initial grant from the Hunter Douglas Fund, is associated with the Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies at The Australian National University. The authors and editors of Pacific Linguistics publications are drawn from a wide range of institutions around the world. Publications are refereed by scholars with relevant expertise, who are usually not members of the editorial board.

---

FOUNDING EDITOR: Stephen A. Wurm

EDITORIAL BOARD: John Bowden and I Wayan Arka (Managing Editors),  
Mark Donohue, Nicholas Evans, David Nash, Andrew Pawley,  
Malcolm Ross, Paul Sidwell, Jane Simpson, and Darrell Tryon

---

### EDITORIAL ADVISORY BOARD:

Karen Adams, *Arizona State University*  
Alexander Adelaar, *University of Melbourne*  
Peter Austin, *School of Oriental and African  
Studies*

Byron Bender, *University of Hawai'i*  
Walter Bisang, *Johannes Gutenberg-  
Universität Mainz*

Robert Blust, *University of Hawai'i*  
David Bradley, *La Trobe University*  
Lyle Campbell, *University of Utah*  
James Collins, *Universiti Kebangsaan  
Malaysia*

Bernard Comrie, *Max Planck Institute for  
Evolutionary Anthropology*  
Soenjono Dardjowidjojo, *Universitas Atma  
Jaya*

Matthew Dryer, *State University of New York  
at Buffalo*

Jerold A. Edmondson, *University of Texas at  
Arlington*

Margaret Florey, *Monash University*

William Foley, *University of Sydney*

Karl Franklin, *SIL International*

Charles Grimes, *SIL International*

Nikolaus Himmelmann, *University of  
Münster*

Lillian Huang, *National Taiwan Normal  
University*

Marian Klamer, *Universiteit Leiden*  
Harold Koch, *The Australian National  
University*

Frantisek Lichtenberk, *University of  
Auckland*

John Lynch, *University of the South Pacific*  
Patrick McConvell, *The Australian National  
University*

William McGregor, *Aarhus Universitet*  
Ulrike Mosel, *Christiani-Albrechts-  
Universität zu Kiel*

Claire Moyse-Faurie, *Centre National de la  
Recherche Scientifique*

Bernd Nothofer, *Johann Wolfgang Goethe-  
Universität Frankfurt am Main*

Bambang Kaswanti Purwo, *Universitas Atma  
Jaya*

Ger Reesink, *Universiteit Leiden*

Lawrence Reid, *University of Hawai'i*

Jean-Claude Rivierre, *Centre National de la  
Recherche Scientifique*

Melenaite Taumoefolau, *University of  
Auckland*

Tasaku Tsunoda, *University of Tokyo*

John Wolff, *Cornell University*

Elizabeth Zeitoun, *Academica Sinica*

For speakers of Mali: past, present and future.



# Table of contents

---

Preface .....	ix
Acknowledgements .....	xi
List of abbreviations .....	xii
Notes on orthography, segmentation, glossing and translation conventions.....	xiv

## Texts

1. <i>Asecha sēvēt kama mundēmbes ama mor ngas, atēpki ma nge mēn mir gēl autha morta.</i> Story about the huge fire, the inferno that came long ago to our ancestors. Gabriel Vlok.....	1
2. <i>Asecha sēvēt kama Tangammētta ia that mēn mēnia dak minia diva thi nēchama Bainginggēna tha gamarnana.</i> Story about the Tolais, how they came and why they and the Bainings fought with each other. Gabriel Vlok.....	18
3. <i>Asecha sēvēt ma ut ma Baininggēna autha morta ama asik mir ti sek alugut minia viavik.</i> Story about us, the Baining people, our ancestors, how they got married long ago. Julius Tayul .....	32
4. <i>Asecha sēvēt kama achumēska ma sik klan ia kē vēt tēchama lēvopki dak koi chochēna ta ndrem sēvētha cha sēchi.</i> Story about the man who kidnaps a woman but her uncles don't know about him and her. Julius Tayul .....	41
5. <i>Asecha sēvēt kama thuaresiom: achumeska dēchama lēvopki ama vandi ini sekna.</i> Story about the two young people: the man and woman who wanted to marry. Simon Inos .....	60
6. <i>Asecha sēvēt kama chirap ama mir ti tēp mangēt.</i> Story about the salt ash that they made long ago. Cornelius Nuang .....	88
7. <i>Asecha sēvēt kama viam.</i> Story about galip nuts. Julius Tayul .....	97
8. <i>Asecha sēvēt kama auravu.</i> Story about native spinach. Fidelma Lemka .....	104

9.	<i>Asecha sēvēt kama rucha ma cha mēn vēt kama anēvēm nacha chēna.</i> Story about the man who met the underground people. Henry Methamon .....	113
10.	<i>Sagēlēmna nēchama tēpki.</i> Half-way to hell. Gabriel Vlok .....	134
11.	<i>Asecha sēvēt kama lulen 'gi ma chia nēp nanas.</i> Story about the boat which capsized. Julius Tayul.....	144
12.	<i>Asecha sēvēt kama vaimga chēnēchama chaelka.</i> Story about the dog and the wallaby. Bernard Kusekngo .....	161
13.	<i>Asecha sēvēt kama duraika da chama chaelka.</i> Story about the rooster and the wallaby. Julius Tayul.....	167
14.	<i>Asecha sēvēt kama isēm ngē mo angētha morka.</i> Story about the leader of all the birds. Bernard Merngo .....	175
15.	<i>Asecha sēvēt kama karuvaika dēchama mēliarka.</i> Story about the earlybird and the small parrot. Julius Tayul.....	198
16.	<i>Asecha sēvēt kama arucha chēnēchama vaimga dak kama pēlēmga.</i> Story about the man, him and the dog and the pig. Julius Tayul.....	208
17.	<i>Asecha sēvēt kama avongavongacha cha dak ava ruacha ma mamboracha.</i> Story about the orange wasp, him but [also] his friend the grey wasp. Bernard Merngo .....	225
18.	<i>Ngua mēn bēt kama basiochi chēlan mēnia.</i> How I found the crocodile. Konrad nave ia Karong .....	237
19.	<i>Ut vēlēng kama basiochi chēlan mēnia.</i> How we killed the crocodile. Klement Denka .....	249
20.	<i>Ut mēs kama basiochi chēlan mēnia.</i> How we ate the crocodile. Klement Denka .....	266



# Preface

---

## About the texts

Texts presented here are edited versions of twenty texts selected from a larger corpus originally recorded in 2001 and 2002. The process of recording, transcribing and translating the texts was accomplished through the joint efforts of Tonya Stebbins who was then on a Postdoctoral Fellowship from La Trobe University and Julius Tayul a Mali elder from Marunga village. Most of the stories were recorded in Marunga at the house where Stebbins lived while on fieldwork. A few stories were recorded by Tayul in other villages. The texts were generally recorded in front of a small audience.

The texts were recorded with two complementary tasks in mind. One was the production of a Mali story collection intended for use in the community. This was published as Tayul and Stebbins (eds) (2004) *Asek dēchama mambu nēva bang: stories and songs from the village* (Melbourne: Planigale Publications). The other purpose of the texts was as part of the corpus for the *Mali Grammar* and *Mali Dictionary* published by Stebbins (forthcoming).

The texts were initially transcribed by Tayul and then translated and edited by Stebbins and Tayul. Because the texts were collected with publication in mind, the editing process was quite thorough. False starts and hesitations were generally removed and unclear segments were deleted.

In preparation for their publication in this collection, the stories were glossed and re-edited by Stebbins. In this process the translations were sometimes amended to ensure that the free translation and the gloss line corresponded to each other as closely as possible. Otherwise only obvious minor corrections were made to the Mali text at this time. As it was not practical for the editors to make a joint final check of the texts, any errors in the final texts or infelicities of translation presented in this version of the texts are solely Stebbins' responsibility.

## The Mali language

Mali is a member of the Baining language family. The language is spoken in roughly the south east quadrant of the Gazelle Peninsula on the island of New Britain (Papua New Guinea). At this time there are around 2,200 speakers of Mali living in eleven villages across Mali territory or in nearby villages and towns. There are two dialects of Mali: a coastal dialect whose speakers are called *Abilta* 'those from the old village' and a mountain dialect whose speakers are called *Arongda* 'those from a cold place'. The collection includes stories by speakers of both dialects. Differences between them are most apparent at the level of phonology with *Abilta* speakers showing more phonological reduction than *Arongda* speakers and inserting epenthetic consonants in word final position after concordial pronouns.

## **Vitality of Mali**

Only the oldest generation of Mali speakers (50 or more years of age) is fully fluent in Mali; able to use it in all domains without ad hoc borrowings from Tok Pisin. These people are the only ones with a thorough knowledge of Mali ethnobiology and cosmology. The next generation (30 to 49 years of age) is fully fluent in Tok Pisin as a result of time spent at boarding school and the increasing need for linguistic accommodation within villages. They habitually speak Tok Pisin in many contexts but are generally also fluent in Mali. Younger adults (16-29 years of age) show even more restricted vocabularies. Children (2-15 years of age) who are born to two Mali parents learn Mali as their first language; however, they do not acquire extensive Mali vocabularies. Children are fully fluent in Tok Pisin by the middle of primary school.

## **About the contributors**

Most of the texts presented here are from adult men ranging from 30 to 65 years of age. All these people were bilingual in Mali and Tok Pisin and had at least some exposure to English. The speakers and the dialects are as follows: Klement Denka (Abilta), Martin Inos (Abitla), Bernard Kusekngo (Arongda), Bernard Merngo (Arongda), Henry Methamon (Arongda), Konrad nave ia Karong (Abilta), Cornelius Nuang (Abilta), Julius Tayul (Arongda), Gabriel Vlok (Abilta). Only one woman is represented in the collection: Mrs Fidelma Lemka (Arongda speaker) was in her mid-thirties at the time of the recordings. She is fully fluent in Mali and Tok Pisin and also has a good knowledge of English.

# *Acknowledgements*

---

Firstly, my thanks to all of the Mali people who contributed stories to this collection. Although story telling is a common activity in Mali culture, story telling in the middle of the day with a microphone pinned to one's shirt is not. In spite of the strange circumstances in which many of these stories were collected, they are alive with humour and drama; a testament to the Mali story telling tradition.

Special thanks also to the families of Stebbins and Tayul. The work involved in preparing this collection absorbed us for many months. We would like to acknowledge the people who supported us while we worked on the collection. Thanks for patiently waiting while our attention was elsewhere and for providing practical support on a daily basis. This collection would not have been possible without you.

Stebbins would like to acknowledge the financial support of La Trobe University through a Postdoctoral Fellowship in 2001-2003. Lastly, thanks to Sasha Aikhenvald and Bob Dixon at the Research Centre for Linguistic Typology at La Trobe University who provided the generous encouragement and practical support that made fieldwork in East New Britain possible.

# *List of abbreviations*

---

.	phonological word break within grammatical word
-	affix
=	clitic
1	first person
2	second person
3	third person
I	class one concordial pronoun
II	class two concordial pronoun
III	class three concordial pronoun
A	A argument in transitive clause
ADV	adverbial
ART <sub>1</sub>	unmarked NP article
ART <sub>2</sub>	NP article that marks inherently uniquely identifiable referents
ART <sub>3</sub>	NP article that marks referents whose unique identity is established by the discourse
ASSOC	associative marker
BEN	benefactive
CN	count neutral
CONTR	contrastive
DEM	demonstrative
DER <sub>1</sub>	directional derivational prefix meaning ‘away’
DER <sub>2</sub>	directional derivational prefix meaning ‘vicinity’
DER <sub>3</sub>	directional derivational prefix meaning ‘back to deictic centre’
DESID	desiderative
DETR <sub>1</sub>	transitivity decreasing suffix may also decrease valency
DETR <sub>2</sub>	transitivity decreasing suffix does not decrease valency
DIM	diminutive
DIST	distal
DL	dual
EMPH	emphatic
EXC	excised
EXT	extended
F	feminine
FLAT	flat
FUT	future
GOAL	goal
H	human
INDEF	indefinite

IRR	irrealis
IRR.FOC	irrealis focus marker
LOC	locative
LONG	long
M	masculine
MIR	mirative
NEF	new event frame marker
NEG	negator
NEG.IMP	negative imperative
NH	non-human
NI	non-inflecting
NPAST	non-past
NPRES	non-present
NSPEC	non-specific
O	O argument of transitive verb
PAST	past
PATH	path
PL	plural
POSS	possessive
PRES	present
PROX	proximate
PURP <sub>1</sub>	basic purposive
PURP <sub>2</sub>	intentional purposive
PURP <sub>3</sub>	controlled purposive
RCD	reduced
RECIP	reciprocal
REFL	reflexive
REL.FOC	realis focus
REL <sub>1</sub>	relator that introduces clauses or NPs that have the same syntactic status as their head
REL <sub>2</sub>	relator that introduces clauses or NPs that provide additional information about their head
REL <sub>3</sub>	relator that introduces clauses or NPs that describe or refer to one particular characteristic of their head
S <sub>A</sub>	subject of active intransitive verb
SG	singular
S <sub>O</sub>	subject of stative intransitive verb
SPEC	specifier article
TERM	terminal end point
THEME	theme (entity displaced by an event)

# *Notes on the orthography, segmentation, glossing and translation conventions*

---

## About the orthography

The orthography used in this collection of texts was developed by members of the Mali community. It has been used in the Mali Grammar and Dictionary as well as in a number of publications within the community. Mali graphemes and their corresponding phones are listed in table 1. Note that the velar nasal [ŋ] <ng> is distinguished from an alveolar nasal followed by a velar stop [ŋg] by the insertion of an apostrophe <n'g>.

**Table 1:** Graphemes in the current Mali orthography

Bilabial	Alveolar	Palatal	Velar	Vowels	Diphthongs
/β/ <v>	/ɹ/ <th>	/j/ <y>	/w/ <ch>	/i/ <i>	/ɔi/ <oi>
/p/ <p>	/t/ <t>		/k/ <k>	/ɛ/ <e>	<ai> /ai/
/ <sup>m</sup> b/ <b>	/ <sup>n</sup> d/ <d>		/ <sup>ŋ</sup> g/ <g>	/ə/ <ē>	<au> /au/
/m/ <m>	/n/ <n>		/ŋ/ <ng>	/ɔ/ <o>	
/w/ <w>	/s/ <s>			/u/ <u>	
	/l/ <l>				
	/r/ <r>				

See chapter 3 of the Mali Grammar for more information about the phonetics and phonology of the language. The first line in the texts is a representation of how the utterance in question would be written by a literate speaker of Mali. Given the highly productive nature of some phonological processes in Mali, it is not surprising that writers vary in the way they represent Mali.

## Segmentation conventions

When Tayul originally transcribed the Mali texts he indicated some prosodic breaks with commas and sentences boundaries with full stops. These conventions have been maintained in the texts presented here. In some cases the sentences are very long, containing embedded clauses, left-dislocated NPs and adverbial phrases describing the location or time of events. Although sentences boundaries are consistent in the original text and the free translation, the sentence internal punctuation of the free translation does not always match the Mali original as the Mali follows Tayul's use of punctuation in Mali while the free translation is punctuated to maximise the clarity of the free translation in English.

The texts have been segmented for publication in this collection by Stebbins. The conventions followed for segmentation are based on grammatically defined units including phrases, clauses and sentences. Segmentation was done with the aim of preserving the correspondence between the Mali line and the free translation. This means that a noun phrase that is left dislocated may occur on one line with the predicate on the next line or an adverbial phrase may occur on the line following the predicate. Noun phrases and prepositional phrases are only split if an extended relative clause is embedded within them.

## Glossing conventions

In the example sentences, mismatching between phonological and grammatical words is dealt with as follows: phonological breaks across single grammatical words are marked by a full stop <.> in the first line of an example; distinct grammatical words treated as single phonological words are indicated by an equal sign <=> in the second and third lines of an example. Suffixes are indicated by hyphens <-> in the second and third lines of the example.

In regards to examples and the glossing, the reader should note that there are a number of very high frequency phonological changes that apply in different ways to virtually all word and morpheme types. Since most of these changes represent morphological contrasts in some contexts, writers of Mali always represent them in the orthography – a practice also followed here in the first line of each example. As a result of this set of practices, the first line of each example reflects the phonetic values of the morphemes in context. The second line of each example is an orthographic representation of each morpheme. This is followed by a gloss of each morpheme and then a free translation.

## Translation conventions

The free translations provided here have been edited by Stebbins to reflect the glossing as closely as possible. Occasionally, the literal translation does not reflect the meaning of the utterance in context. Where this is the case, the literal translation is inserted after the free translation. It is indicated by square brackets as follows: [Lit:... ]. In a few places an additional word that cannot be accounted for in the original but that aids understanding of the text has also been inserted in the free translation. These are also marked by square brackets.

There were a very small number of untranslatable forms in the texts. These have been glossed as \*\*\* and the forms are repeated in the free translation. Text 17 contains most of

these forms; they are archaic forms that occur in a song that is performed as part of the text. Within the genre of traditional Mali songs, it is not unusual to find archaic words that can no longer be translated out of Mali.

One area in which the English and Mali versions of these texts frequently do not match is tense. In Mali, tense is used quite freely for discourse effects such as foregrounding and backgrounding. Maintaining the tense marking of the Mali texts in the English translation would be highly confusing for English speaking readers. For this reason, the narrative conventions of tense marking in English (including occasional use of the historical present when this fits with the Mali text) are followed. As the majority of the texts presented here are narratives, the past tense has generally been used in the free translations.



# Texts

---

1. *Asecha sēvēt kama mundēmbes ama mor ngas, atēpki ma nge mēn mir gēl autha morta.*

Story about the huge fire, the inferno that came long ago to our ancestors.

Gabriel Vlok

01.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Gabriel Vlok.*  
a=sek-ka na-gēl ma Gabriel Vlok  
SPEC=story-M.SG from=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
Story by Gabriel Vlok.

01.002 *Asecha sēvēt kama mundēmbes ama mor ngas,*  
a=sek-ka sa=pēt kama mudēm-ves ama mor ngas  
SPEC=story-M.SG to=at ART<sub>1</sub> fire-FLAT.SG REL<sub>3</sub> big FLAT.SG  
Story about the huge fire

01.003 *atēpki ma ngē mēn*  
a=tēp-F.SGki ma ngē muēn  
SPEC=inferno-F.SG REL<sub>2</sub> 3N.I arrive.PAST  
the inferno that came

01.004 *mir gēl autha morta.*  
mir gēl aut=a mor-ta  
long.ago with 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL  
long ago to our ancestors.

01.005 *Mir autha morta*  
mir aut=a mor-ta  
long.ago 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL  
Long ago our ancestors

01.006 *dē ta nēvēt ka mēlka*  
da ta na=pēt kē=a mēl-ka  
and 3H.PL.I from=at ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC island-M.SG  
they were from this island

2 *Mali (Baining) texts*

- 01.007 *tha.ithak,*  
 ta=ithak  
 EMPH=M.SG.PROX.DEM  
 in particular
- 01.008 *pui, ma nēvēt ka mēlka*  
*vui ma na=pēt kē=a mēl-ka*  
 upwards REL<sub>2</sub> from=at ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC island-M.SG  
 this one here, that is from this island
- 01.009 *tha.ithak tik.*  
 ta=ithak tik  
 EMPH=M.SG.PROX.DEM EMPH  
 in particular.
- 01.010 *Mir, uer kēvi tha,*  
 mir uer kēvi ta  
 long.ago first CONTR 3H.PL.III  
 Long ago, those ones
- 01.011 *sok ti kuar*  
 sok ti kuar  
 really 3H.PL.II say.PRES  
 Long ago, those ones they really say
- 01.012 *ia tha navi ma Rabaul.*  
 ia ta na=avi ma Rabaul  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.III from=there REL<sub>2</sub> PN  
 that they were from Rabaul.
- 01.013 *A, ithik da ut tes ia Rabaul,*  
 a ithik da ut tes ia Rabaul  
 well, ADV.PROX.DEM and 1PL.I call.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> PN  
 Well, now we call it Rabaul,
- 01.014 *da kosa tha navi*  
 da kosa ta na=avi  
 and just 3H.PL.I PREP=there  
 and they were just from there
- 01.015 *dē dēng daithē.*  
 da dēng ta=ithē  
 and until EMPH=here  
 and ended up here.

- 01.016 *Avingbingda dē tha vang,*  
a=vingbing-ta da ta vang  
SPEC=PN-H.PL and 3H.PL.I run.NPRES  
The Bainings they ran [away],
- 01.017 *ma kosa choiku ia nguna kuar*  
ma kosa koiku ia ngu=na kuar  
REL<sub>2</sub> just NEG REL<sub>1</sub> 1SG.II=IRR.FOC say.PRES  
I don't just mean
- 01.018 *ia ut ma Malichēna chēlan.*  
ia ut ma Mali-kēna klan  
REL<sub>1</sub> 1PL.I ART<sub>2</sub> PN-H.PL only  
us who are Mali people only.
- 01.019 *Kēvi tha ma Chachet, sēvēt kama Auramēt,*  
kēvi ta ma Chachet sa=pēt kama a=uramēt  
CONTR 3H.PL.III REL<sub>2</sub> PN to=at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=PN  
Those ones, who were Chachets, and the Uramets,
- 01.020 *tha tes ut ut mo*  
ta tes ut ut mo  
3H.PL.I call.PRES 1PL.I 1PL.I all  
they call us all
- 01.021 *ia Vingbingda ura.*  
ia Vingbing-ta ura  
REL<sub>1</sub> PN-H.PL or  
Bainings, don't they.
- 01.022 *Mir ut dut pang,*  
mir ut da=ut bang  
long.ago 1PL.I and=1PL.I run.PRES  
Long ago we ran
- 01.023 *ut ping ama ut pang*  
ut bing ama ut bang  
1PL.I go.around.PRES REL<sub>3</sub> 1PL.I run.PRES  
we were all around, we ran
- 01.024 *pē ka mēlka thak tik.*  
pēt kē=a mēl-ka ithak tik  
at ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC island-M.SG M.SG.PROX.DEM EMPH  
all over this particular island.

4 *Mali (Baining) texts*

- 01.025 *Mir autha morta*  
 mir aut=a mor-ta  
 long.ago 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL  
 Long ago our ancestors
- 01.026 *sa tha vang bētha tha savuit ma Rabaul.*  
 sa ta vang pēt ta sa=vuit ma Rabaul  
 NEF 3H.PL.I run.NPRES at 3H.PL.III to=up.TERM REL<sub>2</sub> PN  
 they ran around Rabaul at first.
- 01.027 *Sa chule sa autha morta,*  
 sa kule sa aut=a mor-ta  
 NEF later NEF 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL  
 Then afterwards our ancestors,
- 01.028 *glēm ma autha morta viavik*  
 gēlēm ma aut=a mor-ta vi=avik  
 near REL<sub>2</sub> 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 with our ancestors at that time
- 01.029 *authiaikēna.*  
 aut=iaik-kēna  
 1PL.POSS=grandfather-H.PL  
 our grandfather's people.
- 01.030 *Sa ti tondēm*  
 sa ti dodēm  
 NEF 3H.PL.II recount.NPRES  
 Then they recounted
- 01.031 *ia chama mundēmbēs*  
 ia kama mudēm-vēs  
 REL<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> fire-FLAT.SG  
 that a huge fire
- 01.032 *ngas ngē venaseng nave ia.*  
 ngas ngē venaseng na=pe ia  
 FLAT.SG 3N.I start.NPRES from=there yes  
 it started from there.
- 01.033 *Vandi ithik da ngēni tlu ve*  
 vandi ithik da ngēni tlu pe  
 DESID ADV.PROX.DEM and 2.PL.II see.PRES there  
 Maybe now you can see there

- 01.034 *ma chama ples.balus, mir pe ma Rabaul.*  
 ma kama ples.balus mir pe ma Rabaul  
 REL<sub>2</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> airport long.ago there REL<sub>2</sub> PN  
 where the airport [was], before at Rabaul.
- 01.035 *Dak tēnavuk,*  
 dak tē-na-vuk  
 but DER<sub>2</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up  
 But down a bit,
- 01.036 *ma mir kama golf.club ura.*  
 ma mir kama golf.club ura  
 REL<sub>2</sub> long.ago ART<sub>1</sub> golf.club or  
 where the golf club used to be, wasn't it.
- 01.037 *Dak mir da chama amundēmbēs*  
 dak mir da kama a=mudēm-vēs  
 but long.ago and ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=fire-FLAT.SG  
 But long ago the huge fire
- 01.038 *angēthama chulimbinggi ama chia ve.*  
 angēthama chulimbing-ki ama kia pe  
 3N.POSS tongue.of.flame-F.SG REL<sub>3</sub> 3F.SG.I there  
 its tongue which was there.
- 01.039 *Autha morta*  
 aut=a mor-ta  
 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL  
 Our ancestors,
- 01.040 *dē thi kuares*  
 da ti kuares  
 and 3H.PL.II say.PRES  
 they say
- 01.041 *ia chama atēpki athama chulimbinggi.*  
 ia kama a=tēp-ki athama chulimbing-ki  
 REL<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=hell-F.SG 3F.SG.POSS tongue.of.flame-F.SG  
 that it was Hell's tongue.
- 01.042 *Da ti kuar ia ngē venaseng avi.*  
 da ti kuar ia ngē venaseng avi  
 and 3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> 3N.I start.NPRES there  
 And they say that it started there.

6 *Mali (Baining) texts*

- 01.043 *Sa kule sa chama amundēmbēs avēchēs,*  
*sa kule sa kama a=mudēm-vēs avēchēs*  
 NEF later NEF ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=fire-FLAT.SG FLAT.SG.DIST.DEM  
 Then afterwards, the fire, that one,
- 01.044 *ti kuares ia pus ve ngas pik.*  
*tī kuares ia pus pe ngas avik*  
 3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> erupt.PRES there FLAT.SG ADV.DIST.DEM  
 they say that it erupted then.
- 01.045 *Dē ngas dē vus mēk ngas pui ura.*  
*da ngas da vus mēk ngas vui ura*  
 and FLAT.SG and erupt.NPRES down FLAT.SG upwards or  
 And it leapt up over there, didn't it.
- 01.046 *Pus mēk ngas dē kule*  
*pus mēk ngas da kule*  
 erupt.PRES down FLAT.SG and later  
 It leapt up and then
- 01.047 *da kosa chama achuretka avak pik,*  
*da kosa kama a=churet-ka avak vik*  
 and just ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=flame-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 that particular flame,
- 01.048 *churetka avak pik kē bang.*  
*churet-ka avak vik kē bang*  
 flame-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH 3M.SG.II run.PRES  
 that particular flame ran.
- 01.049 *Sok ka tēs kama ivētki mo,*  
*sok ka tēs kama ivēt-ki mo*  
 really 3M.SG.I eat.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> earth-F.SG all  
 It really consumed all the earth,
- 01.050 *ma cha tēs kama ivētki mo sa tēm.*  
*ma ka tēs kama ivēt-ki mo sa tēm*  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3M.SG.I eat.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> earth-F.SG all NEF whole  
 it consumed all the whole earth.
- 01.051 *Ka tēs*  
*ka tēs*  
 3M.SG.I eat.PRES  
 It consumed

- 01.052 *da kosa chama amundēmbēs avēchēs pik*  
 da kosa kama a=mudēm-vēs avēchēs vik  
 and just ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=fire-FLAT.SG FLAT.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 and that particular huge fire
- 01.053 *ngēthi mbang.*  
 ngēthi bang  
 3N.II run.PRES  
 just ran.
- 01.054 *Da ngēt tēs kama ivētki mo*  
 da ngēt tēs kama ivēt-ki mo  
 and 3N.III eat.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> earth-F.SG all  
 And it consumed all the earth,
- 01.055 *ma sok samuk, savuk, samēk.*  
 ma sok sa=muk sa=vuk sa=mēk  
 REL<sub>2</sub> really to=across to=up to=down  
 really, from underneath, upwards and downwards.
- 01.056 *Angēmēng da kosa cha ndang.ma*  
 angē=mēng da kosa ka dang.mēt  
 3N.POSS=tree and just 3M.SG.I burn.PRES  
 A tree, it just burnt,
- 01.057 *cha ndang namēk, nēvētha ma samēk*  
 ka dang na=mēk na=pēt ma sa=mēk  
 3M.SG.I burn.PRES from=down from=at REL<sub>2</sub> to=down  
 it burnt from down
- 01.058 *sēmēt avēchuar mo ura.*  
 sa=mēt avē=chuar mo ura  
 to=within 3M.SG.POSS=roots all or  
 in all the roots, didn't it.
- 01.059 *Da ka ndang*  
 da ka dang  
 and 3M.SG.I burn.PRES  
 And it burnt
- 01.060 *da kosa vuthēm ga mēk*  
 da kosa vuthēm ka mēk  
 and just fall.NPRES 3M.SG.III down  
 and it just fell down

8 *Mali (Baining) texts*

- 01.061 *dē cha ndang mo.*  
 da ka dang mo  
 and 3M.SG.I burn.PRES all  
 and it all burnt.
- 01.062 *Koi ia chlan ia kusek kama ngēmēng*  
 koi ia klan ia kusek kama angē=mēng  
 NEG REL<sub>1</sub> like REL<sub>1</sub> only ART<sub>1</sub> 3N.POSS=trees  
 Not only like that the trees
- 01.063 *ma vono va angēt sachong glan*  
 ma vono pa angēt sachong klan  
 REL<sub>2</sub> up.slope LOC 3N.POSS crown likewise  
 that from up in their crowns like that.
- 01.064 *ngēt ngē ndang.*  
 ngēt ngē dang  
 3N.III 3N.I burn.PRES  
 they burned.
- 01.065 *Daki sok kama ivētki*  
 da=koki sok kama ivēt-ki  
 and=also really ART<sub>1</sub> earth-F.SG  
 And really, the earth
- 01.066 *kia ndang inavuk*  
 kia dang i-na-vuk  
 3F.SG.I burn.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up  
 burnt down this way,
- 01.067 *da autha morta, authiaikēna*  
 da aut=a mor-ta aut=iaik-kēna  
 and 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL 1PL.POSS=grandfather-H.PL  
 and our ancestors, our grandfather's people,
- 01.068 *dē thave thi mbang.*  
 da ta=pe ti bang  
 and 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.II run.PRES  
 and they ran.
- 01.069 *Athē, ma chlan ia mavosna.vēthatha,*  
 athē ma klan ia mavosna.vēt=ta  
 H.PL.INDEF REL<sub>2</sub> like REL<sub>1</sub> cripple=3H.PL.III  
 Others, like those who are cripples,



- 01.070 *klan mali chama arēm da,*  
 klan mali kama a=rēm ta  
 like earlier ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=sick H.PL  
 like people who'd been sick,
- 01.071 *ura nēma ama met mavo cha*  
 ura nēma ama met mavo ka  
 or who REL<sub>3</sub> go.PAST badly 3M.SG.III  
 or who couldn't walk properly,
- 01.072 *sok koi chē na met*  
 sok koi kē na met  
 really NEG 3M.SG.II IRR.FOC go.PAST  
 really couldn't walk,
- 01.073 *ura nēma ma agit amusnēngini vēthacha,*  
 ura nēma ma agit a=musnēng-ini pēt-ka  
 or who REL<sub>2</sub> CN.NSPEC SPEC=behaviour-DIM.SG at=3M.SG.III  
 or who had some kind of sickness,
- 01.074 *sa choiku mamēr ia ngina met*  
 sa koiku mamēr ia ngi=na met  
 NEF NEG possible REL<sub>1</sub> 2SG.II=IRR.FOC go.PAST  
 it was not possible for you to go
- 01.075 *sok kule nge viavik.*  
 sok kule nge vi=avik  
 really stay.PRES 2SG.III EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 you just stayed there.
- 01.076 *Sa ka mundēmbēs sa gia ruavek*  
 sa kē=a mudēm-vēs sa gi=a rua-vek  
 NEF ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC fire-FLAT.SG NEF 2SG.POSS=SPEC friend-H.PL  
 So that huge fire, your friends
- 01.077 *tave thi mbang nēmēt nge.*  
 ta=pe ti bang na=mēt nge  
 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.II run.PRES from=within 2SG.III  
 they are running away from you.
- 01.078 *Sok kule nge diva sai ia sa ngi ngip*  
 sok kule nge diva sai ia sa ngi ngip  
 really stay.PRES 2SG.III PURP<sub>3</sub> again REL<sub>1</sub> NEF 2SG.II die.PRES  
 And you stayed there to die

- 01.079 *avi mē ka mundēmbēs avēchēs pik.*  
*avi mēt kē=a mudēm-vēs avēchēs vik*  
 there within ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC fire-FLAT.SG FLAT.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 there in that particular huge fire.
- 01.080 *Autha morta thi kuar*  
*aut=a mor-ta ti kuar*  
 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL 3H.PL.II say.PRES  
 Our ancestors say
- 01.081 *ia chama mundēmbēs achēves pik*  
*ia kama mudēm-vēs achēves vik*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> fire-FLAT.SG FLAT.SG.CONTR.DEM EMPH  
 that that particular huge fire
- 01.082 *da methanaski chlan nē ngas.*  
*da methanas-ki klan na ngas*  
 and miraculous.thing-F.SG like PREP FLAT.SG  
 was like a miraculous event.
- 01.083 *Ti kuares ia chama sēnggēk*  
*ti kuares ia kama sēgēk*  
 3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> one.M  
 They say that the One and Only
- 01.084 *sok ava amusnēng sē ngas.*  
*sok av=a amusnēng sa ngas*  
 really 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC idea with FLAT.SG  
 it was really his idea.
- 01.085 *Da cha amethanaski sēchama*  
*da kē=a a=methanas-ki sa=kama*  
 and ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC SPEC=miraculous.thing-F.SG with=ART<sub>1</sub>  
 And so [it was] a miraculous thing
- 01.086 *mundēmbēs avēchēs pik.*  
*mudēm-vēs avēchēs vik*  
 fire-FLAT.SG FLAT.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 that particular huge fire.
- 01.087 *Do kosa thi mbang inavuk.*  
*da kosa ti bang i-na-vuk*  
 and just 3H.PL.II run.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up  
 And they just ran down.

- 01.088 *Dē laurka chē mbang*  
 da laur-ka kē bang  
 and wind-M.SG 3M.SG.II run.PRES  
 And the wind ran
- 01.089 *dē chē mbang sē chama mundēm*  
 da kē bang sa kama mudēm  
 and 3M.SG.II run.PRES with ART<sub>1</sub> fire  
 it ran with the fire
- 01.090 *da ngēthi livēr.*  
 da ngēthi livēr  
 and 3N.II hurry.NI  
 and they went fast.
- 01.091 *Da chok koiku kama mundēmbēs dē chok ngē dang.*  
 da kok koiku kama mudēm-vēs da kok ngē dang  
 and just NEG ART<sub>1</sub> fire-FLAT.SG and just 3N.II burn.PRES  
 But not the huge fire, it just burnt.
- 01.092 *Dē ngē ndang da.ithē navuk,*  
 da ngē dang ta=ithē na=vuk  
 and 3N.II burn.PRES EMPH=here from=up  
 And it burnt down this way,
- 01.093 *machēlak, machēlak, machēlak.*  
 machēlak machēlak machēlak  
 little.bit little.bit little.bit  
 slowly, slowly, slowly.
- 01.094 *Dē ngē tet ta.ithē navuk*  
 da ngē tet ta=ithē na=vuk  
 and 3N.II go.PRES EMPH=here from=up  
 And it came down this way,
- 01.095 *doki vathēm.na natha,*  
 da=koki pa=tēm=na na=ta  
 and=also LOC=PATH=RECIP PREP=3H.PL.III  
 it burnt along after them,
- 01.096 *dochok ta tet.*  
 da=kok ta tet  
 and=just 3H.PL.II go.PRES  
 and they just walked.

12 *Mali (Baining) texts*

- 01.097 *Ti mbang, navuk, inavuk, inavuk.*  
 ti bang na=vuk i-na-vuk i-na-vuk  
 3H.PL.II run.PRES from=up DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up  
 They ran down, down, down this way.
- 01.098 *Doki cha mundēmbēs avēchēs pik*  
 da=koki kē=a mudēm-vēs avēchēs vik  
 and=also ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC fire-FLAT.SG FLAT.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 And that particular huge fire
- 01.099 *ngē met*  
 ngē met  
 3N.I go.PAST  
 And that particular huge fire just went
- 01.100 *diva sa dēng nē ngas ta.ithē vui*  
 diva sa dēng na ngas ta=ithē vui  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> NEF end PREP FLAT.SG EMPH=here upwards  
 so that it ended out there
- 01.101 *ma pēka Icha ma morka*  
 ma pēt=kē=a Icha ma mor-ka  
 REL<sub>2</sub> at=ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC PN REL<sub>2</sub> big-M.SG  
 at big Warangoi,
- 01.102 *vathēm ga Icha.*  
 pa=tēm kē=a Icha  
 at=PATH ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC PN  
 alongside the Warangoi [River].
- 01.103 *Dēsa ti kuares ia*  
 da=sa ti kuares ia  
 and=NEF 3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub>  
 And so they say that
- 01.104 *chama laurka chē wae.*  
 kama laurka kē vai  
 ART<sub>1</sub> wind 3M.SG.II blow.NPRES  
 the wind blew.
- 01.105 *Ti kuares ia chama aisaing*  
 ti kuares ia kama a=isaing  
 3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=ember  
 They say that the embers,

- 01.106 *da kosa cha vuthēm gi chlan avi.*  
 da kosa ka vuthēm ki klan avi  
 and just 3M.SG.I [make].fall.NPRES 3F.SG.III likewise there  
 it just dropped them there like that.
- 01.107 *Chule dē kosa chama gēlingga vak pik*  
 kule da kosa kama gēling-ka avak vik  
 later and just ART<sub>1</sub> place-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 Then that particular side just
- 01.108 *ka ve cha ndang.*  
 ka pe ka dang  
 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.I burn.PRES  
 it was burning.
- 01.109 *Dasik, kosa cha mang inavuk.*  
 da=asik kosa ka mang i-na-vuk  
 and=IRR just 3M.SG.I burn.PAST DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up  
 And so it just burnt down this way.
- 01.110 *Du ut ta.ithē dē mamēr ia*  
 da ut ta=ithē da mamēr ia  
 and 1PL.I EMPH=here and possible REL<sub>1</sub>  
 And we here, it is possible that
- 01.111 *uthi lu vathēm ma Sikut,*  
 uthi lu pa=tēm ma Sikut  
 1PL.II see.NPRES LOC=PATH ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 we see along the Sikut,
- 01.112 *ma Varangoe sa navuk.*  
 ma Varangoe sa na=vuk  
 ART<sub>2</sub> PN to from=up  
 past Warangoi, this way.
- 01.113 *Di ngi lu chama ivētki avaik*  
 da ngi lu kama ivēt-ki avaik  
 and 2SG.II see.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> earth-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM  
 And you see the earth, that one,
- 01.114 *di chia mang di sa chule sa thēnavuk.*  
 da kia mang da sa kule sa tē-na-vuk  
 and 3F.SG.I burn.PAST and NEF later NEF DER<sub>2</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up  
 it burnt down this way.

- 01.115 *Di ngi lu save ma Putput,*  
 da ngi lu sa=pe ma Putput  
 and 2SG.II see.NPRES to=there ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 And you see where Putput is,
- 01.116 *glaing gēngēt*  
 glaing kēngēt  
 place CN.CONTR.DEM  
 or some places
- 01.117 *da mailu minia ia chia chut.mes ura.*  
 da mailu mēnia ia kia chut.mes ura  
 and maybe how REL<sub>1</sub> 3F.SG.I be.patchy.NPRES or  
 how it's patchy, isn't it.
- 01.118 *Dē thi kuar ia pen.dēchama isaing.*  
 da ti kuar ia pen.tēm=kama isaing  
 and 3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> fall.PRES=ART<sub>1</sub> ember  
 And they say that the embers fell.
- 01.119 *Pen.dē chama isaing ma puthēm.*  
 pen.tēm kama isaing ma puthēm  
 fall.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> ember REL<sub>2</sub> fall.PRES  
 The embers fell where they fell.
- 01.120 *Sok kama laurka ka mat sēchama isinggi*  
 sok kama laur-ka ka mat sa=kama ising-ki  
 really ART<sub>1</sub> wind-M.SG 3M.SG.I get.PAST with=ART<sub>1</sub> ember-F.SG  
 The wind really got the ember
- 01.121 *dē puthēm gi avi.*  
 da puthēm ki avi  
 and fall.PRES 3F.SG.III there  
 and it fell there.
- 01.122 *Sok kule sok ivētpes avēchēs pik*  
 sok kule sok ivēt-ves avēchēs vik  
 really later really earth-FLAT.SG FLAT.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 Really, that particular land there,
- 01.123 *ngē ndang, ivi*  
 ngē dang i-vui  
 3N.I burn.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM  
 it burnt along

- 01.124 *doki ndēng guenai dē dēdēng.*  
 da=koki dēng kuenai da dēdēng  
 and=also end where and last  
 and also stopped where it stopped.
- 01.125 *Sa thamo vang*  
 sa ta=mo vang  
 NEF 3H.PL.I=all run.NPRES  
 So they all ran
- 01.126 *diva sai tha vang dēnavuk.*  
 diva sai ta vang tē-na-vuk  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> again 3H.PL.I run.NPRES DER<sub>2</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up  
 so that they'd run down this way.
- 01.127 *Moki autha morta ma chēvitha*  
 ma=koki aut=a mor-ta ma kēvi=ta  
 REL<sub>2</sub>=also 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL REL<sub>2</sub> CONTR=3H.PL.III  
 Just our ancestors, who are those ones
- 01.128 *ma thi kuar ia Mali tha.*  
 ma ti kuar ia Mali ta  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> PN 3H.PL.III  
 who they say that they are Malis.
- 01.129 *Dak krathe ma Uramēt ta*  
 dak krathe ma Uramēt ta  
 but H.PL.CONTR.DEM REL<sub>2</sub> PN 3H.PL.III  
 And those ones, who were the Uramets,
- 01.130 *doki mailu tha vang*  
 da=koki mailu ta vang  
 and=also maybe 3H.PL.I run.NPRES  
 they just, maybe they ran,
- 01.131 *bathēm.mes moki sa vono.*  
 pathēm.mes ma=koki sa vono  
 by.choice REL<sub>2</sub>=also to up.slope  
 by choice, like [the Malis ran] over to the top.
- 01.132 *Dak avi ti kuar ia*  
 dak avi ti kuar ia  
 but there 3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub>  
 And there they say that

- 01.133 *ut mo ma Vingbingda,*  
*ut mo ma Vingbing-ta*  
 1PL.I all REL<sub>2</sub> PN-H.PL  
 we were all Bainings,
- 01.134 *koi ut l̄r.sēnas, ia nēma, nēma.*  
*koi ut l̄r.sēnas ia nēma nēma*  
 NEG 1PL.I split.apart.NI REL<sub>1</sub> who who  
 we didn't split apart, into these ones and those ones.
- 01.135 *Sa mithu, sa tha mair masa maulul,*  
*sa mithu sa ta mair masa maulul*  
 NEF later.on NEF 3H.PL.I wait.PAST certainly long.time  
 Then later, then they waited for a very long time,
- 01.136 *amundik ama minia ngē met.*  
*a=mēndik ama amēnia ngē met*  
 SPEC=year REL<sub>3</sub> how.many 3N.I go.PAST  
 how many years went by.
- 01.137 *Sei chule sei tha ve, sei thi puinem.*  
*sai kule sai ta pe sai ti buinem*  
 again later again 3H.PL.I there again 3H.PL.II return.PRES  
 Then again they were there, they returned again.
- 01.138 *Sa ngēmēng nga ve ngē dēn.*  
*sa angē=mēng ngē pe ngē dēn*  
 NEF 3N.POSS=trees 3N.I there 3N.I grow.PRES  
 The trees they grew.
- 01.139 *Sa urki chia ve chia ndēn be*  
*sa ur-ki kia pe kia dēn pe*  
 NEF bush-F.SG 3F.SG.I there 3F.SG.I grow.PRES there  
 Then the bush it was growing there,
- 01.140 *nasothanas.*  
*nasothanas*  
 back.in.place  
 as it had been [Lit: back in place].
- 01.141 *Sei chule sei autha morta*  
*sai kule sai aut=a mor-ta*  
 again later again 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL  
 Then later again our ancestors



- 01.142 *thi puinem buvuit.*  
 ti buinem pa=vuit  
 3H.PL.II return.PRES LOC=up.TERM  
 they returned up there.
- 01.143 *Kēvi tha moki tha nave*  
 kēvi ta ma=koki ta na=pe  
 CONTR 3H.PL.III REL<sub>2</sub>=also 3H.PL.I from=there  
 Those ones just from there
- 01.144 *ura avathē ama tha navi*  
 ura avathē ama ta na=avi  
 or H.PL.DIST.DEM REL<sub>3</sub> 3H.PL.I from=there  
 or those who were from there,
- 01.145 *dē thave thi puinem buvuit.*  
 da ta=pe ti buinem pa=vuit  
 and 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.II return.PRES LOC=up.TERM  
 they began to return up there.
- 01.146 *Das ngua tamon piavik,*  
 da=as ngua tamon vi=avik  
 and=yet 1SG.I speak.PRES EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 And still I speak like this,
- 01.147 *das angēmbēs na anga rutha*  
 da=as angēmbēs na anga ru-ta  
 and=yet NEG PREP NSPEC person-H.PL  
 still there were not any people
- 01.148 *ma guvek guvek.*  
 ma guvek guvek  
 REL<sub>2</sub> H.PL.INDEF H.PL.INDEF  
 other ones.
- 01.149 *Kusek ut ama Vingbingda marik.*  
 kusek ut ama Vingbing-ta marik  
 only 1PL.I REL<sub>3</sub> PN-H.PL truly  
 Only us, the true Bainings.
- 01.150 *Sai thi puinem*  
 sai ti buinem  
 again 3H.PL.II return.PRES  
 So they returned

- 01.151 *athēva lēchēracha vēpuit.*  
 athēv=a lēchar-ka pēt=vuit  
 3H.PL.POSS=SPEC leg-M.SG at=up.TERM  
 their footsteps up there.
- 01.152 *Sa tha met va sei savui*  
 sa ta met va sai sa=vui  
 NEF 3H.PL.I go.PAST PURP<sub>1</sub> again to=upwards  
 So they went to [be] up there again
- 01.153 *sa tha munggun nasothanas.*  
 sa ta mugun nasothanas  
 NEF 3H.PL.I sit.PAST back.in.place  
 then they settled back down.
- 01.154 *Sa dēng taitlē.*  
 sa dēng ta=ithē  
 NEF end EMPH=here  
 This is the end.
- 

2. *Asecha sēvēt kama Tangammētta ia that mēn mēnia dak minia diva thi nēchama Baingggēna tha gamarnana.*

Story about the Tolais, how they came and why they and the Bainings fought with each other.

Gabriel Vlok

- 02.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Gabriel Vlok.*  
 a=sek-ka na=gēl ma Gabriel Vlok  
 SPEC=story-M.SG from=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
 Story by Gabriel Vlok.
- 02.002 *Asecha sēvēt kama Thangammēt-ta*  
 a=sek-ka sa=pēt kama thangammē-tta  
 SPEC=story-M.SG to=at ART<sub>1</sub> PN-H.PL  
 Story about the Tolais
- 02.003 *ia tha mēn mēnia*  
 ia ta muēn mēnia  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.I arrive.PAST how  
 how they came
- 02.004 *dak minia diva thi nēchama Baingggēna*  
 dak mēnia diva ti nē=kama Baing-kēna  
 but how PURP<sub>3</sub> 3H.PL.II ASSOC=ART<sub>1</sub> PN-H.PL  
 and why they and the Bainings

- 02.005 *tha gamarnana.*  
 ta gamar-na=na  
 3H.PL.I fight.NI-DETR<sub>1</sub>=RECIP  
 fought with each other.
- 02.006 *Mir da angēmbēs nanga rutha*  
 mir da angēmbēs na=anga ru-ta  
 long.ago and NEG PREP=NSPEC person-H.PL  
 Long ago there were not any other people,
- 02.007 *ma guvek guvek,*  
 ma guvek guvek  
 REL<sub>2</sub> H.PL.INDEF H.PL.INDEF  
 such as these and those
- 02.008 *kusek ut ama Vingbingda.*  
 kusek ut ama Vingbing-ta  
 only 1PL.I REL<sub>3</sub> PN-H.PL  
 only us, the true Bainings.
- 02.009 *Sa mithu, sik koi nguna mēthamon*  
 sa mithu asik koi ngu=na mēthamēn  
 NEF later.on IRR NEG 1sg=IRR.FOC speak.PAST  
 Then later, I won't say
- 02.010 *ia mēndik ama mēnia*  
 ia mēndik ama amēnia  
 REL<sub>1</sub> year REL<sub>3</sub> how.many  
 how many years,
- 02.011 *i mir nēma cha ndrēm*  
 i mir nēma ka drēm  
 because long.ago who 3M.SG.I know.PRES  
 because long ago someone who knew
- 02.012 *gēl ka morta*  
 gēl kē=a mor-ta  
 with ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC ancestor-H.PL  
 about the ancestors
- 02.013 *ia sik ta thamon ia mēndik ama mēnia.*  
 ia asik ta thamēn ia mēndik ama amēnia  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR 3H.PL.I speak.FUT REL<sub>1</sub> year REL<sub>3</sub> how.many  
 [only] they could say how many years.

- 02.014 *Dak uthi chuar*  
 dak uthi chuar  
 but 1PL.II say.NPRES  
 But we say
- 02.015 *ia mēndik ama chēndichēn ngē met.*  
 ia mēndik ama chēndichēn ngē met  
 REL<sub>1</sub> year REL<sub>3</sub> many 3N.I go.PAST  
 that many years went by.
- 02.016 *Sa chule sa tha vinem athēva lēchar*  
 sa kule sa ta vuinem athēv=a lēchar  
 NEF later NEF 3H.PL.I return.NPRES 3H.PL.POSS=SPEC leg  
 Later when they had returned their legs
- 02.017 *iva chule tha vuit piavik.*  
 iva chule ta vuit vi=avik  
 PURP<sub>2</sub> stay.NPRES 3H.PL.III up.TERM EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 in order to stay up there.
- 02.018 *Sa chama Thangamētta avathē vik*  
 sa kama thangamēt-ta avathē vik  
 NEF ART<sub>1</sub> PN-H.PL H.PL.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 Then those particular Tolais
- 02.019 *tha ndēn.*  
 ta dēn  
 3H.PL.I arrive.PRES  
 they came.
- 02.020 *Tangamētta tha ndēn,*  
 tangamēt-ta ta dēn  
 PN-H.PL 3H.PL.I arrive.PRES  
 Tolais came,
- 02.021 *das koi angama Aulingalta, ura angitha, angēmbēs.*  
 da=as koi angama Aulingalta ura angitha angēmbēs  
 and=yet NEG INDEF PN or someone NEG  
 but still no Sulkas or others, no.
- 02.022 *Kama Thangamētkā cha ndēn.*  
 kama thangamēt-ka ka dēn  
 ART<sub>1</sub> PN-M.SG 3M.SG.I arrive.PRES  
 The Tolai he came.

- 02.023 *Tangamētka cha ndēn*  
 tangamēt-ka ka dēn  
 PN-M.SG 3M.SG.I arrive.PRES  
 The Tolai came
- 02.024 *dē cha ndēn gēl autha morta*  
 da ka dēn gēl aut=a mor-ta  
 and 3M.SG.I arrive.PRES with 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL  
 and he stayed with our ancestors
- 02.025 *das angēmbēs angama gamar,*  
 da=as angēmbēs angama gamar  
 and=yet NEG INDEF fight  
 and there wasn't any fighting,
- 02.026 *ma chlan da.ithik, ma uthi kuares*  
 ma klan ta=ithik ma uthi kuares  
 REL<sub>2</sub> like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM REL<sub>2</sub> 1PL.II say.PRES  
 like now when we say
- 02.027 *ia kama Thangamētka*  
 ia kama thangamēt-ka  
 REL<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> PN-M.SG  
 that the Tolai
- 02.028 *cha tet nainamuk*  
 ka tet na=i-na-muk  
 3M.SG.I go.PRES from=DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-across  
 he came over
- 02.029 *dē ngaiom ini gamar nana, angēmbēs.*  
 da ngaiom ini gamar na=na angēmbēs  
 and M.DL 3DL.II fight.NI DETR<sub>1</sub>=RECIP NEG  
 land they fought each other, no.
- 02.030 *Ambēs anga musnēngini avēni,*  
 angēmbēs anga musnēng-ini avēni  
 NEG NSPEC idea-DIM.SG DIM.SG.DIST.DEM  
 There wasn't any such thing,
- 02.031 *angēmbēs anga gamar.*  
 angēmbēs anga gamar  
 NEG NSPEC fight  
 not any fighting.

- 02.032 *Kule ngaiom, ka muēn*  
 kule ngaiom ka muēn  
 stay.PRES M.DL 3M.SG.I arrive.PAST  
 The two stayed, he arrived
- 02.033 *dē chule ngaiom dēmna.*  
 da chule ngaiom tēmna  
 and stay.NPRES M.DL together  
 and the two stayed together.
- 02.034 *Achēk ka munggun*  
 achēk ka mugun  
 M.SG.CONTR.DEM 3M.SG.I sit.PAST  
 One sat,
- 02.035 *doki achēk ka munggun.*  
 da=koki achēk ka mugun  
 and=also M.SG.CONTR.DEM 3M.SG.I sit.PAST  
 and also the other sat.
- 02.036 *Sa chule sa maulul, skoi ngua ndrēm*  
 sa kule sa maulul as=koi ngua drēm  
 NEF later NEF long.time yet=NEG 1SG.I know.PRES  
 Then a long time afterwards, I don't know
- 02.037 *ia asika mēndik ama minia,*  
 ia asika mēndik ama amēnia  
 REL<sub>1</sub> if year REL<sub>3</sub> how.many  
 how many years it was,
- 02.038 *ti kuar ia amorta*  
 ti kuar ia a=mor-ta  
 3H.PL.II say.NPRES REL<sub>1</sub> SPEC=ancestor-H.PL  
 they say that the ancestors
- 02.039 *thi kuar sa maulul.*  
 ti kuar sa maulul  
 3H.PL.II say.PRES to long.time  
 [they] say a long time.
- 02.040 *Sa chule sa chama Tangamētika*  
 sa kule sa kama tangamēt-ka  
 NEF later NEF ART<sub>1</sub> PN-M.SG  
 Then later on the Tolai

- 02.041 *ka lu*  
*ka lu*  
 3M.SG.I see.NPRES  
 he saw
- 02.042 *vathēm.nē chama authiaikēna*  
*pa=tēm=na kama aut=iaik-kēna*  
 LOC=PATH=RECIP ART<sub>1</sub> 1PL.POSS=grandfather-H.PL  
 something from our grandfathers' people,
- 02.043 *sa angama amusnēngini*  
*sa angama a=musnēng-ini*  
 with INDEF SPEC=idea-DIM.SG  
 with some idea.
- 02.044 *Sa cha tu.asnēng ia,*  
*sa ka tu.snēng ia*  
 NEF 3M.SG.I think.PRES REL<sub>1</sub>  
 So he thought that,
- 02.045 *ka lu dē cha vēlēk*  
*ka lu da ka vēlēk*  
 3M.SG.I see.NPRES and 3M.SG.I want.NPRES  
 he saw and he wished
- 02.046 *ia vandi cha chēlan da.ithik.*  
*ia vandi ka klan ta=ithik*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> DESID 3M.SG.I like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 that he could have the same thing [Lit.: like that].
- 02.047 *Vandi ma chēvicha*  
*vandi ma kēvi=ka*  
 DESID REL<sub>2</sub> CONTR=3M.SG.III  
 That one wanted
- 02.048 *doki chē thēk saisavi.*  
*da=koki kē thēk sai=sa=vi*  
 and=also 3M.SG.II work.NPRES again=to=there  
 to work there too.
- 02.049 *Dak autha morta authiaikēna*  
*dak aut=a mor-ta aut=iaik-kēna*  
 but 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL 1PL.POSS=grandfather-H.PL  
 But our ancestors, our grandfathers' people,

- 02.050 *da arus ta.*  
 da arus ta  
 and refuse.NI 3H.PL.III  
 they refused.
- 02.051 *I choi anga musnēngini ma ngini mnaik,*  
 i koi anga musnēng-ini ma ngini mnaik  
 because NEG NSPEC idea-DIM.SG REL<sub>2</sub> DIM.SG EMPH  
 Because maybe it wasn't any small idea,
- 02.052 *dak athē kēvitha*  
 dak athē kēvi=ta  
 but H.PL.INDEF EMPH=3H.PL.III  
 but those ones,
- 02.053 *athēva musnēngini marik.*  
 athēv=a musnēng-ini marik  
 3H.PL.POSS=SPEC idea-DIM.SG truly  
 their true idea.
- 02.054 *Da ka lu dē cha vēlēk*  
 da ka lu da ka vēlēk  
 and 3M.SG.I see.NPRES and 3M.SG.I want.NPRES  
 But he saw and he wished
- 02.055 *ia vandi ma chēvicha chē thēk save.*  
 ia vandi ma kēvi=ka kē thēk sa=pe  
 REL<sub>1</sub> DESID ART<sub>2</sub> CONTR=3M.SG.III 3M.SG.II work.NPRES to=there  
 that he himself could work there.
- 02.056 *Dē tha snan sēvēt authiaikēna*  
 da ta snan sa=pēt aut=iaik-kēna  
 and 3H.PL.I ask.NI to=at 1PL.POSS=grandfather-H.PL  
 And they asked our grandfathers' people
- 02.057 *ia mamēr thi thēk save.*  
 ia mamēr ti thēk sa=pe  
 REL<sub>1</sub> possible 3H.PL.II work.NPRES to=there  
 if they could possibly work there.
- 02.058 *Tangamētta athiaikēna*  
 tangamēt-ta athē=iaik-kēna  
 PN-H.PL 3H.PL.POSS=grandfather-H.PL  
 The Tolais' grandfathers' people



- 02.059 *tha mēthamon sē tha autha morta*  
 ta mēthamēn sa ta aut=a mor-ta  
 3H.PL.I speak.PAST to 3H.PL.III 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL  
 they asked our ancestors
- 02.060 *mamēr ia ti thēk save.*  
 mamēr ia ti thēk sa=pe  
 possible REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.II work.NPRES to=there  
 if they could possibly work there.
- 02.061 *Authiaikēna da arus ta.*  
 aut=iaik-kēna da arus ta  
 1PL.POSS=grandfather-H.PL and refuse.NI 3H.PL.III  
 Our grandfathers' people refused.
- 02.062 *Sa chule dē chama Tangamēta*  
 sa kule da kama tangamēt-ta  
 NEF later and ART<sub>1</sub> PN-H.PL  
 Later the Tolais
- 02.063 *tha thēp.mathēva musnēng*  
 ta thēp.ma=athēv=a musnēng  
 3H.PL.I make.NPRES=H.PL.POSS=SPEC thoughts  
 they planned
- 02.064 *ia vandi sēvēk kunēngga vak pik*  
 ia vandi sa=pēt kunēng-ka avak vik  
 REL<sub>1</sub> DESID to=at day-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 that on one particular day,
- 02.065 *dē vandi tha that dē thi svo.*  
 da vandi ta that da ti svo  
 and DESID 3H.PL.I get.FUT and 3H.PL.II steal.NI  
 they would go to steal [it].
- 02.066 *Ti svo sa uthiaikēna,*  
 ti svo sa aut=iaik-kēna  
 3H.PL.II steal.NI to 1PL.POSS=grandfather-H.PL  
 They'd steal from our grandfathers' people
- 02.067 *sa athēvama achērotki avaik pik.*  
 sa athēvama achērot-ki avaik vik  
 with 3H.PL.POSS power-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 their power, that particular one.

- 02.068 *Vandi ti svo sa uthiaikēna*  
*vandi ti svo sa aut=iaik-kēna*  
 DESID 3H.PL.II steal.NI to 1PL.POSS=grandfather-H.PL  
 They wanted to steal from our grandfathers' people
- 02.069 *sa athēva achērotki avaik pik.*  
*sa athēv=a achērot-ki avaik vik*  
 with 3H.PL.POSS=SPEC power-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 their power, that particular one.
- 02.070 *Dak kusek kama sēnggēk*  
*dak kusek kama sēgēk*  
 but only ART<sub>1</sub> one.M  
 But the one and only,
- 02.071 *ma sok, kēvichi chia muēn gēlēm da*  
*ma sok kēvi=ki kia muēn gēlēm ta*  
 REL<sub>2</sub> really CONTR=3F.SG.III 3F.SG.I arrive.PAST near 3H.PL.III  
 really, that one she met them
- 02.072 *ia, "Sik ta.ithik*  
*ia asik ta=ithik*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 [and told them], "At this time
- 02.073 *da sik ti sēvau su ngo.*  
*da asik ti svo sa ngo*  
 and IRR 3H.PL.II steal.NI to 1SG.III  
 they are going to steal me.
- 02.074 *Ta thango chlan da.ithik."*  
*ta that=ngo klan ta=ithik*  
 3H.PL.I get.FUT=1SG.III like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 They're going to get me like this."
- 02.075 *Kosa chule dē kēvitha ma Vingbingda*  
*kosa kule da kēvi=ta ma Vingbing-ta*  
 just later and CONTR=3H.PL.III REL<sub>2</sub> PN-H.PL  
 So then those ones, the Bainings,
- 02.076 *tha mat nave.*  
*ta mat na=pe*  
 3H.PL.I get.PAST from=there  
 they got away from there.

- 02.077 *Authiaikēna*                      *tha*      *met*      *nave*  
aut=iaik-kēna                      ta      met      na=pe  
1PL.POSS=grandfather-H.PL    3H.PL.I    go.PAST    from=there  
Our grandfathers' people got away from there
- 02.078 *dinai*                      *tha*      *mu*      *mēk*      *kēchēs.*  
da=kinai                      ta      mu      mēk      kēchēs  
and=in.contrast    3H.PL.I    put.PAST    down    FLAT.SG.CONTR.DEM  
and they put it in another place.
- 02.079 *Auk, chule dē chē Tangamētta*    *tha*      *met*  
auk    kule    da    kē    tangamēt-ta    ta      met  
well    later    and    ART<sub>3</sub>    PN-H.PL      3H.PL.I    go.PAST  
Well, then those Tolais went [there]
- 02.080 *dē*    *tha*      *vesnas.*  
da    ta      vesnas  
and    3H.PL.I    get.nothing.NPRES  
and they got nothing.
- 02.081 *Ta*      *lu*              *da*    *achērot.*  
ta      lu              da    a=chērot  
3H.PL.I    see.NPRES    and    SPEC=strong  
They saw that it was [too] strong.
- 02.082 *Sa chule sa ivi*  
sa    kule    sa    i-vui  
NEF    later    NEF    DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM  
So from then on,
- 02.083 *sa chule sa tha venaseng nē chē gamar navi.*  
sa    kule    sa    ta      venaseng    na      kē      gamar    na=avi  
NEF    later    NEF    3H.PL.I    start.NPRES    PREP    ART<sub>3</sub>    fight    from=there  
then the fighting started.
- 02.084 *Sa chē gamar ngēthi bēnaseng navi*      *vuit.*  
sa    kē      gamar    ngēthi    bēnaseng    na=avi      vuit  
NEF    ART<sub>3</sub>    fight    3N.II    start.PRES    PREP=there    up.TERM  
So the fighting started from there on.
- 02.085 *Da utha*                      *morta*  
da    aut=a                      mor-ta  
and    1PL.POSS=SPEC    ancestor-H.PL  
Then our ancestors,

- 02.086 *dē thave ta tat*  
 da ta=pe ta tat  
 and 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.I get.PRES  
 they started getting
- 02.087 *autha chērotki avaik pik,*  
 aut=a chērot-ki avaik vik  
 1PL.POSS=SPEC power-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 our particular power,
- 02.088 *ma ut ama Vingbingda autha chērotki marik*  
 ma ut ama Vingbing-ta aut=a chērot-ki marik  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 1PL.I REL<sub>3</sub> PN-H.PL 1PL.POSS=SPEC power-F.SG truly  
 which is ours as Bainings, our true power,
- 02.089 *sa ve thi mbang sē chi.*  
 sa pe ti bang sa ki  
 NEF there 3H.PL.II run.PRES with 3F.SG.III  
 then they ran away with it.
- 02.090 *Ti mbang dak athē ma thi gamar.*  
 ti bang dak athē ma ti gamar  
 3H.PL.II run.PRES but H.PL.INDEF REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.II fight.NI  
 They ran and others fought.
- 02.091 *Dak kēvitha ma thi thuer*  
 dak kēvi=ta ma ti thuer  
 but CONTR=3H.PL.III REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.II go.first.NPRES  
 And those who went first
- 02.092 *sē chama chērot*  
 sa kama chērot  
 with ART<sub>1</sub> power  
 with the power
- 02.093 *iva thi mbang sē chi thēnavuk.*  
 iva ti bang sa ki tē-na-vuk  
 PURP<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.II run.PRES with 3F.SG.III DER<sub>2</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up  
 in order to ran [away] with it down here.
- 02.094 *Da sik kama Thangametta*  
 da asik kama Thangametta  
 and IRR ART<sub>1</sub> PN  
 And the Tolais

- 02.095 *dē thi pēlēng autha morta.*  
 da ti pēlēng aut=a mor-ta  
 and 3H.PL.II kill.PRES 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL  
 they killed our ancestors.
- 02.096 *Thi gamar*  
 ti gamar  
 3H.PL.II fight.NI  
 They fought
- 02.097 *dē thi pēlēng autha morta*  
 da ti pēlēng aut=a mor-ta  
 and 3H.PL.II kill.NI 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL  
 and they killed our ancestors
- 02.098 *dē tha tēs ta.*  
 da ta tēs ta  
 and 3H.PL.I eat.PRES 3H.PL.III  
 and they ate them.
- 02.099 *Dak autha morta da mbēs,*  
 dak aut=a mor-ta da angēmbēs  
 but 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL and NEG  
 But our ancestors didn't,
- 02.100 *ti pēlēng gēlan.*  
 ti pēlēng klan  
 3H.PL.II kill.PRES only  
 they only killed them.
- 02.101 *Ambēs tina mēs.*  
 angēmbēs ti=na mēs  
 NEG 3H.PL.II=IRR.FOC eat.PAST  
 They didn't eat them.
- 02.102 *Tha namu inavuk, inavuk,*  
 ta namu i-na-vuk i-na-vuk  
 3H.PL.I continue.NI DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up  
 They continued down, down,
- 02.103 *vaki tha mu*  
 va=koki ta mu  
 PURP<sub>1</sub>=also 3H.PL.I put.PAST  
 until they put

- 02.104 *athēva chērotki tha.ithē,*  
athēv=a chērot-ki ta=ithē  
3H.PL.POSS=SPEC power-F.SG EMPH=here  
our power here,
- 02.105 *ma ithē gēlēm ut,*  
ma ithē gēlēm ut  
REL<sub>2</sub> here near 1PL.III  
where it's here close to us,
- 02.106 *mok ithik*  
ma=kok ithik  
REL<sub>2</sub>=just ADV.PROX.DEM  
just here,
- 02.107 *dok kia ve glēm ut ta.ithik.*  
da=kok kia pe gēlēm ut ta=ithik  
and=just 3F.SG.I there near 1PL.III EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
and it's just with us now.
- 02.108 *Doki kraik ama ronggi*  
da=koki kraik ama rong-ki  
and=also F.SG.CONTR.DEM REL<sub>3</sub> highlander-F.SG  
But also the one from on top, inland,
- 02.109 *dak kraik ama ti kuares ia bilki.*  
dak kraik ama ti kuares ia bil-ki  
but F.SG.CONTR.DEM REL<sub>3</sub> 3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> old.place-F.SG  
and the one which they say is from the coast.
- 02.110 *Ta.ithik, mamēr ia*  
ta=ithik mamēr ia  
EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM possible REL<sub>1</sub>  
Now, it is possible that
- 02.111 *ngi thonbathēm.naut ama Vingbingda*  
ngi thonbathēm.nē=ut ama Vingbing-ta  
2SG.II check.closely.NPRES=1PL.III REL<sub>3</sub> PN-H.PL  
you check on us, the Bainings
- 02.112 *pathēm autha chērotki avaik pik.*  
pa=tēm aut=a chērot-ki avaik vik  
LOC=PATH 1PL.POSS=SPEC power-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
according to our particular power.

- 02.113 *Dithik dok ut pe uthi tēk*  
 ta=ithik da=kok ut pe uthi tēk  
 EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM and=just 1PL.I there 1PL.II work.PRES  
 And now we're still working
- 02.114 *sē chi tha.ithik.*  
 sa ki ta=ithik  
 with 3F.SG.III EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 on it here.
- 02.115 *Dēng da.ithik, da sik kok mithu*  
 dēng ta=ithik da asik kok mithu  
 until EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM and IRR just later.on  
 Until now, and later
- 02.116 *gēl autha oes.*  
 gēl aut=a oes  
 with 1PL.POSS=SPEC offspring  
 [it will be] with our children.
- 02.117 *Da ut pe uthi tēk sēchi.*  
 da ut pe uthi tēk sa=ki  
 and 1PL.I there 1PL.II work.PRES with=3F.SG.III  
 And we are still working on it.
- 02.118 *Ia, musnēngini ngē mēk ma morini.*  
 ia musnēng-ini ngē mēk ma mor-ini  
 yes idea-DIM.SG 3N.I down REL<sub>2</sub> big-DIM.SG  
 Yes, the idea it is hidden which is big.
- 02.119 *Dak ngua ndrēm ia as koi anga Ulingalka*  
 dak ngua drēm ia as koi anga Ulingalka  
 but 1SG.I know.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> yet NEG NSPEC PN  
 But I know that still not any Sulka,
- 02.120 *das koi cha muēn piavik.*  
 da=as koi ka muēn vi=avik  
 and=yet NEG 3M.SG.I arrive.PAST EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 he still had not arrived at that time.
- 02.121 *Sa dēng nango avi.*  
 sa dēng na=ngo avi  
 NEF end PREP=1SG.III there  
 So I finish there.
-

3. *Asecha sēvēt ma ut ma Baininggēna autha morta ama asik mir ti sek alugut minia viavik.*

Story about us, the Baining people, our ancestors, how they got married long ago.

Julius Tayul

03.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Julius Tayul.*  
 a=sek-ka na=gēl ma Julius Tayul  
 SPEC=story-M.SG from=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
 Story by Julius Tayul.

03.002 *Asecha sēvēt ma ut ma Baininggēna*  
 a=sek-ka sa=pēt ma ut ma baining-kēna  
 SPEC=story-M.SG to=at ART<sub>2</sub> 1PL.I REL<sub>2</sub> PN=H.PL  
 Story about us, the Baining people,

03.003 *autha morta*  
 aut=a mor-ta  
 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL  
 our ancestors,

03.004 *ama asik mir ti sek.alugut*  
 ama asik mir ti sek.alugut  
 REL<sub>3</sub> IRR long.ago 3H.PL.II be.married.NI  
 who got married long ago

03.005 *minia viavik.*  
 mēnia vi=avik  
 how EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 in this way.

03.006 *Mir autha morta*  
 mir aut=a mor-ta  
 long.ago 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL  
 Long ago our ancestors

03.007 *dē choiku thina sek.na*  
 da koiku ti=na sek=na  
 and NEG 3H.PL.II=IRR.FOC marry.NI=RECIP  
 they never got married

03.008 *chlan ta.ithik*  
 klan ta=ithik  
 like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 like [they do] now



- 03.009 *ia vathēm kama vlēchachi, angabēs.*  
 ia pa=tēm kama vėlēk-ki angēmbēs  
 REL<sub>1</sub> at=PATH ART<sub>1</sub> like-F.SG NEG  
 according to their choice, no.
- 03.010 *Kama lēvopki dei kule chi*  
 kama lēvop-ki dai kule ki  
 ART<sub>1</sub> female-F.SG thus stay.PRES 3F.SG.III  
 The woman stayed
- 03.011 *gēl at mamēkiom.*  
 gēl at mamēk-iom  
 with 3F.SG.POSS father-M.DL  
 with her parents.
- 03.012 *Dak kama angēmamēkiom*  
 dak kama angē=mamēk-iom  
 but ART<sub>1</sub> 3N.POSS=father-M.DL  
 But the parents
- 03.013 *dē choiku ma ngaiom ina von.dēmgi.*  
 da koiku ma ngaiom in=na von.dēm=ki  
 and NEG REL<sub>2</sub> M.DL 3DL.I=IRR.FOC give.away.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 they did not give her away.
- 03.014 *Asik pia vandi ki sek.alugut*  
 asik pe=ia vandi ki sek.alugut  
 IRR there=REL<sub>1</sub> DESID 3F.SG.II be.married.NI  
 When she wants to get married,
- 03.015 *da sik at kaochēna*  
 da asik at kao-kēna  
 and IRR 3F.SG.POSS uncle=H.PL  
 her uncles
- 03.016 *thi von.dēmgi*  
 ti von.dēm=ki  
 3H.PL.II give.away.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 give her away
- 03.017 *sagēl kama achumēska ma thi vėlēk*  
 sa=gēl kama a=chumēs-ka ma ti vėlēk  
 to=with ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=male-M.SG REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.II want.NPRES  
 to the man who they want

- 03.018 *ia thi von.dēm gi sagēlēnga.*  
 ia ti von.dēm ki sa=gēlēm=ka  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.II give.away.NPRES 3F.SG.III to=near=3M.SG.III  
 to give her to.
- 03.019 *Asik veia thi von.dēmgi*  
 asik pe=ia ti von.dēm=ki  
 IRR there=REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.II give.away.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 When they give her away,
- 03.020 *dē that kama lēvopki*  
 da ta=that kama lēvop-ki  
 and 3H.PL.I=get.FUT ART<sub>1</sub> female-F.SG  
 they get the woman
- 03.021 *dē thi nachi ta thet*  
 da ti nē=ki ta thet  
 and 3H.PL.III ASSOC=3F.SG.III 3H.PL.I go.FUT  
 and they and she go
- 03.022 *save sēvēt kama chumēska vabangga.*  
 sa=pe sa=pēt kama chumēs-ka av=a=bang-ka  
 to=there to=at ART<sub>1</sub> male-M.SG 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC=house-M.SG  
 to the man's house.
- 03.023 *Dē tha thuchun nachi dēvēthik.*  
 da ta thuchun na=ki dēvēthik  
 and 3H.PL.I sit.FUT PREP=3F.SG.III beside  
 They seat her next to him.
- 03.024 *Auk, dē chi tal kama anot*  
 auk da ki tal kama a=not  
 well and 3F.SG.II carry.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=taro  
 Well, then she carries the taro
- 03.025 *dē chi vonga thēmngēt.*  
 da ki von=ka tēm=ngēt  
 and 3F.SG.II give.NPRES=3M.SG.III GOAL=3N.III  
 and she gives it to him.
- 03.026 *Asik klan ia arus kama lēvopki*  
 asik klan ia arus kama lēvop-ki  
 IRR like REL<sub>1</sub> refuse.NI ART<sub>1</sub> female-F.SG  
 If it's like [this] that the woman refuses

- 03.027 *da sik at kaochēna thi vanis.tēmgi.*  
 da asik at kao-kēna ti vanis.tēm=ki  
 and IRR 3F.SG.POSS uncle=H.PL 3H.PL.II beat.up.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 then her uncles will belt her.
- 03.028 *Asik thi vaigel.tēmgi mamor.*  
 asik ti vaigel.tēm=ki mamor  
 IRR 3H.PL.II beat.up.NPRES=3F.SG.III excessively  
 They will beat her severely.
- 03.029 *Angēmbēs mamēr ia chok ma chēvichi*  
 angēmbēs mamēr ia kok ma kēvi=ki  
 NEG possible REL<sub>1</sub> just ART<sub>2</sub> CONTR=3F.SG.III  
 It is not possible for her,
- 03.030 *china met pathēmes.*  
 ki=na met pa=tēm=mes  
 3F.SG.II=IRR.FOC go.PAST LOC=PATH=DETR<sub>2</sub>  
 she cannot go according to her own choice.
- 03.031 *Dak asik kia thet*  
 dak asik kia thet  
 but IRR 3F.SG.I go.FUT  
 But she should go
- 03.032 *pathēm ma chēvitha athēva musnēng*  
 pa=tēm ma kēvi=ta athēv=a musnēng  
 LOC=PATH REL<sub>2</sub> CONTR=3H.PL.III 3H.PL.POSS=SPEC thought  
 according to those ones their idea
- 03.033 *va chi sek ka rucha vak.*  
 va ki sek kē=a ru-ka avak  
 PURP<sub>1</sub> 3F.SG.II marry.NI ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC person-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM  
 for her to marry that man.
- 03.034 *Asik chlan ia kiaet vathēm mes,*  
 asik klan ia kia=thet pa=tēm mes  
 IRR like REL<sub>1</sub> 3F.SG.I-go.FUT at=PATH DETR<sub>2</sub>  
 If [it's] like [this] that she goes according to her own choice,
- 03.035 *ura sika chi vang*  
 ura asika ki vang  
 or if 3F.SG.II run.NPRES  
 or if she runs away

- 03.036 *nēmēt ka chumēska vak pik*  
 na=mēt kē=a chumēs-ka avak vik  
 from=within ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC male-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 from that particular man,
- 03.037 *da sik thi vaigel.tēngi,*  
 da asik ti vaigel.tēm=ki  
 and IRR 3H.PL.II beat.up.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 they will beat her,
- 03.038 *thi vanis.tēngi mamor.*  
 ti vanis.tēm=ki mamor  
 3H.PL.II beat.up.NPRES=3F.SG.III excessively  
 they'll beat her severely.
- 03.039 *Asika aslek.pēthachi nē cha rucha*  
 asika aslek.pēt=ki na kē=a ru-ka  
 if be.willing.NI=3F.SG.III PREP ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC person-M.SG  
 If she's willing [to marry] with that man
- 03.040 *vak pik,*  
 avak vik  
 M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 in particular
- 03.041 *dei thi von.dēngi sagēlēmga*  
 dai ti von.dēm=ki sa=gēlēm=ka  
 thus 3H.PL.II give.away.NPRES=3F.SG.III to=near=3M.SG.III  
 then they will give her to him
- 03.042 *da kule chi chi nacha.*  
 da kule ki ki nē=ka  
 and stay.PRES 3F.SG.III 3F.SG.III ASSOC=3M.SG.III  
 and she'll stay with him.
- 03.043 *Auk asik kia ve kia sek.alugut*  
 auk asik kia pe kia sek.alugut  
 well IRR 3F.SG.I there 3F.SG.I be.married.NI  
 Well, if she marries
- 03.044 *nagēl kama arura avathē.*  
 na=gēl kama a=ru-ta avathē  
 from=with ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=person-H.PL H.PL.DIST.DEM  
 one of those people.

- 03.045 *Kia sek kama anggia rucha*  
 kia sek kama agia ru-ka  
 3F.SG.I marry.NI ART<sub>1</sub> which person-M.SG  
 She marries a man
- 03.046 *nēvēt kama gēlingga avak vik,*  
*na=pēt kama gēling-ka avak vik*  
 from=at ART<sub>1</sub> place-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 from that particular side,
- 03.047 *da mithu dasik kama aruchi*  
 da mithu da=asik kama a=ru-ki  
 and later.on and=IRR ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=person-F.SG  
 then later the woman
- 03.048 *atha lugutka ava chēvek*  
 at=a lugut-ka av=a kēvek  
 3F.SG.POSS=SPEC spouse-M.SG 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC relatives  
 her husband's relatives
- 03.049 *asik tha naingim momono*  
 asik ta na=ingim na-mono  
 IRR 3H.PL.I IRR.FOC=look.NPRES DER<sub>2</sub>-across.slope  
 they will look back
- 03.050 *save ia chama lēvopki chia met na choe.*  
 sa=pe ia kama lēvop-ki kia met na kue  
 to=there REL<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> female-F.SG 3F.SG.I go.PAST from where  
 to where the woman came from.
- 03.051 *Dasika athēva anga lēvopki chia ve,*  
 da=asika athēv=a anga lēvop-ki kia pe  
 and=if 3H.PL.POSS=SPEC NSPEC female-F.SG 3F.SG.I there  
 And if they have a woman,
- 03.052 *da sik thi von.dēmgi save*  
 da asik ti von.dēm=ki sa=pe  
 and IRR 3H.PL.II give.away.NPRES=3F.SG.III to=there  
 they will give her to there
- 03.053 *ia mēndu chama lēvopki avaik*  
 ia mēndu kama lēvop-ki avaik  
 REL<sub>1</sub> before ART<sub>1</sub> female-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM  
 where that woman

- 03.054 *kia met nave.*  
 kia met na=pe  
 3F.SG.I go.PAST from=there  
 came from.
- 03.055 *Dasik thi von angama chumēska*  
 da=asik ti von angama chumēs-ka  
 and=IRR 3H.PL.II give.NPRES INDEF male-M.SG  
 Then they'll give [a woman to] a man
- 03.056 *nainavi*  
 na=i-na-avi  
 from=DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-there  
 from there
- 03.057 *choki mēt kama lēvopki avaik*  
 koki mēt kama lēvop-ki avaik  
 also within ART<sub>1</sub> female-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM  
 for that other woman
- 03.058 *ma mēndu tha mēthachi.*  
 ma mēndu ta mat=ki  
 REL<sub>2</sub> before 3H.PL.I get.PAST=3F.SG.III  
 who they originally got.
- 03.059 *Asik mir da angabēs nangama vondēmgi.*  
 asik mir da angēmbēs na=angama vondēm-ki  
 IRR long.ago and NEG PREP=INDEF payment-F.SG  
 Long ago there were no payments.
- 03.060 *Angabēs thina von.dēm nangama dul*  
 angēmbēs ti=na von.dēm na=angama dul  
 NEG 3H.PL.II=IRR.FOC pay.NPRES PREP=INDEF money  
 They didn't pay with money
- 03.061 *ura nangama ithang,*  
 ura na=angama ithang  
 or PREP=INDEF CN.PROX.DEM  
 or anything,
- 03.062 *ama gingēt, ama anal, angabēs.*  
 ama gingēt ama anal angēmbēs  
 REL<sub>3</sub> whatnot.CN REL<sub>3</sub> money NEG  
 whatnot, money, nothing.

- 03.063 *Thi bon.dēm chlan avik*  
 ti bon.dēm klan avik  
 3H.PL.II pay.PRES like ADV.DIST.DEM  
 They pay like that,
- 03.064 *ama lēvopvem mēt.na.*  
 ama lēvop-vem mēt=na  
 REL<sub>3</sub> woman-F.DL within=RECIP  
 the women are exchanged.
- 03.065 *Alēvopki chia met nachoenei,*  
 a=lēvop-ki kia met na=kuenai  
 SPEC=female-F.SG 3F.SG.I go.PAST from=where  
 Where the woman came from,
- 03.066 *choki mithu dē choki alēvopki achik*  
 koki mithu da koki a=lēvop-ki achik  
 also later.on and also SPEC=female-F.SG F.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 later another woman
- 03.067 *nēvēt luchupka, nēvēt glingga vak*  
 na=pēt luchup-ka na=pēt gēling-ka avak  
 from=at place-M.SG from=at place-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM  
 from the place, from that side
- 03.068 *kia thuvet momono save*  
 kia thuvet na-mono sa=pe  
 3F.SG.I answer.FUT DER<sub>2</sub>-across.slope to=there  
 she will be given back to there
- 03.069 *ia mali lēvopki achik*  
 ia mali lēvop-ki achik  
 REL<sub>1</sub> earlier female-F.SG F.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 where the first woman
- 03.070 *kia met nave.*  
 kia met na=pe  
 3F.SG.I go.PAST from=there  
 came from.
- 03.071 *Ivit da sika mali lēvopki chia met*  
 i-vuit da asika mali lēvop-ki kia met  
 DER<sub>1</sub>-upwards and if earlier female-F.SG 3F.SG.I go.PAST  
 And so on, so if one woman came

- 03.072 *nainavi*  
na=i-na-avi  
from=DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-there  
from there
- 03.073 *dē choki ta thuvet mētki*  
da koki ta thuvet mēt=ki  
and also 3H.PL.I answer.FUT within=3F.SG.III  
they'll also respond for her
- 03.074 *ma thi von.da lēvopki save*  
ma ti von.dēm lēvop-ki sa=pe  
REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.II give.away.NPRES female-F.SG to=there  
by giving another woman there
- 03.075 *ia mēndu choki lēvopki avaik*  
ia mēndu koki lēvop-ki avaik  
REL<sub>1</sub> before also female-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM  
where that woman
- 03.076 *kia met nave.*  
kia met na=pe  
3F.SG.I go.PAST from=there  
she came from.
- 03.077 *Dak choiku thina bon.dēm*  
dak koiku ti=na bon.dēm  
but NEG 3H.PL.II=IRR.FOC pay.PRES  
But they don't pay
- 03.078 *nanga dul ura anga gingēt.*  
na=anga dul ura anga gingēt  
PREP=NSPEC money or NSPEC whatnot.CN  
with money or anything.
- 03.079 *Kusek thi bon.dēm viavik,*  
kusek ti bon.dēm vi=avik  
only 3H.PL.II pay.PRES EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
They just pay that way,
- 03.080 *ma thi bon.dēchama lēvop mēt.na.*  
ma ti bon.dēm=kama lēvop mēt=na  
REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.II give.away.PRES=ART<sub>1</sub> female within=RECIP  
by exchanging [Lit: giving away] women.



- 03.081 *Kusek piavik.*  
 kusek vi=avik  
 only EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 That's all.

4. *Asecha sēvēt kama achumēska ma sik klan ia kē vēt tēchama lēvopki dak koi chochēna ta ndrēm sēvētha cha sēchi.*

Story about the man who kidnaps a woman but her uncles don't know about him and her.

Julius Tayul

- 04.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Julius Tayul.*  
 a=sek-ka na=gēl ma Julius Tayul  
 SPEC=story-M.SG form=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
 Story by Julius Tayul.

- 04.002 *Asecha sēvēt kama achumēska*  
 a=sek-ka sa=pēt kama a=chumēs-ka  
 SPEC=story-M.SG to=at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=male-M.SG  
 Story about the man

- 04.003 *ma sik klan ia kē vēr.tēchama lēvopki*  
 ma asik klan ia kē vēr.tēm=kama lēvop-ki  
 REL<sub>2</sub> IRR like REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.II kidnap.NPRES=ART<sub>1</sub> female-F.SG  
 who [does] like [this] that he kidnaps a woman

- 04.004 *dak koi chochēna ta ndrēm*  
 dak koi a=kao-kēna ta drēm  
 but NEG SPEC=uncle-H.PL 3H.PL.I know.PRES  
 but her uncles don't know

- 04.005 *sēvētha cha sēchi.*  
 sa=pēt ka sa=ki  
 to=at 3M.SG.III with=3F.SG.III  
 about him and her.

- 04.006 *Mir, ta.ithik da ngēmbēs, mir pe*  
 mir ta=ithik da angēmbēs mir pe  
 long.ago EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM and NEG long.ago there  
 Long ago, not now, long ago,

- 04.007 *ma autha morta,*  
 ma aut=a mor-ta  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL  
 when our ancestors,

- 04.008 *chlan mali ngua thondēm naruer*  
 klan mali ngua thondēm naruer  
 like earlier 1SG.I recount.NPRES first  
 as I recounted before,
- 04.009 *ia kama ngētkaochēna*  
 ia kama angēt=kao-kēna  
 REL<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> 3N.POSS=uncle-H.PL  
 that the uncles
- 04.010 *ti mbon.dēchama lēvopki*  
 ti bon.dēm=kama lēvop-ki  
 3H.PL.II give.away.PRES=ART<sub>1</sub> female-F.SG  
 they give the woman
- 04.011 *sanggēl athama chumēska.*  
 sa=gēl athama chumēs-ka  
 to=with 3F.SG.POSS male-M.SG  
 to her husband.
- 04.012 *Dak koiku mamēr ia*  
 dak koiku mamēr ia  
 but NEG possible REL<sub>1</sub>  
 But it was not possible that
- 04.013 *chok ma chēvichi vathēmes*  
 kok ma kēvi=ki pa=tēm=mes  
 just REL<sub>2</sub> CONTR=3F.SG.III LOC=PATH=DETR<sub>2</sub>  
 she could choose
- 04.014 *ia sik kina lu aung*  
 ia asik ki=na lu aung  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR 3F.SG.II=IRR.FOC see.NPRES M.SG.INDEF.DEM  
 that she see someone
- 04.015 *di china secha.*  
 da ki=na sek=ka  
 and 3F.SG.II=IRR.FOC marry.NI=3M.SG.III  
 and she [marry] him.
- 04.016 *Kok kama ngētkaochēna*  
 kok kama angēt=kao-kēna  
 just ART<sub>1</sub> 3N.POSS=uncle-H.PL  
 Only the uncles

- 04.017 *athēva musnēng sēchi*  
athēv=a musnēng sa=ki  
3H.PL.POSS=SPEC thoughts to=3F.SG.III  
their idea for her,
- 04.018 *va thi thēk nachi.*  
va ti thēk na=ki  
PURP<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.II do.NPRES PREP=3F.SG.III  
to do that with her.
- 04.019 *Auk, dak kinai ngini mēthik*  
auk dak kinai ngini mēthik  
well but in.contrast DIM.SG aside  
Well, instead this is the opposite,
- 04.020 *ia sik kama achumēska achēk*  
ia asik kama a=chumēs-ka achēk  
REL<sub>1</sub> IRR ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=male-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM  
that if another man
- 04.021 *kē vėlēk kē lēvopki avaik pik*  
kē vėlēk kē lēvop-ki avaik vik  
3M.SG.II love.NPRES ART<sub>3</sub> female-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
he loves that particular woman
- 04.022 *dē cha thachi,*  
da ka that=ki  
and 3M.SG.I get.FUT=3F.SG.III  
and he gets her,
- 04.023 *ma thi kuares*  
ma ti kuares  
REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.II say.PRES  
as they say,
- 04.024 *ia chē vēr.tēmgi mēni nugul*  
ia kē vēr.tēm=ki mēni nugul  
REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.II kidnap.NPRES=3F.SG.III on boundary  
he takes her without permission [Lit: kidnaps her on the border]
- 04.025 *da chēlan ta.ithik*  
da klan ta=ithik  
and like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
and [it's] like this

- 04.026 *ia asik mali chama ngētkaochēna*  
 ia asik mali kama angēt=kao-kēna  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR earlier ART<sub>1</sub> 3N.POSS=uncle-H.PL  
 that previously the uncles
- 04.027 *tha tuchi*  
 ta tu=ki  
 3H.PL.I put.PRES=3F.SG.III  
 they put her
- 04.028 *sanggēl kama chumēska vak,*  
 sa=gēl kama chumēs-ka avak  
 to=with ART<sub>1</sub> male-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM  
 with that particular man,
- 04.029 *sanggēl kama chumēska achēk dak koiku.*  
 sa=gēl kama chumēs-ka achēk dak koiku  
 to=with ART<sub>1</sub> male-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM but NEG  
 not to that other man.
- 04.030 *Kule dinei achēk ma chumēska*  
 kule da=kinai achēk ma chumēs-ka  
 later and=in.contrast M.SG.CONTR.DEM REL<sub>2</sub> male-M.SG  
 Then the other man
- 04.031 *cha vēr.tēmgi munggurup.*  
 ka vēr.tēm=ki mugurēp  
 3M.SG.I kidnap.NPRES=3F.SG.III between  
 he kidnaped her from the middle.
- 04.032 *Auk, asik gēthēp ama mor*  
 auk asik gēthēp ama mor  
 well IRR trouble REL<sub>3</sub> big  
 Well, a lot of trouble
- 04.033 *ngē thēn avivik.*  
 ngē thēn avi=vik  
 3N.I arrive.FUT ADV.DIST.DEM=EMPH  
 will happen [Lit: arrive] then.
- 04.034 *Asik ti gamar nē chama arucha avak pik*  
 asik ti gamar  
 IRR 3H.PL.II fight.NI  
 They will fight

- 04.035 *nē chama arucha avak pik*  
 na kama a=ru-ka avak vik  
 PREP ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=person-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 with that particular man
- 04.036 *kēnēcha lēvopki avaik pik.*  
 kē=nē=kē=a lēvop-ki avaik vik  
 3M.SG.II=ASSOC=ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC female-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 him and that particular woman.
- 04.037 *Asik peia thi nes naniacha*  
 asik pe=ia ti nes nani=ka  
 IRR there=REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.II bite.NPRES for=3M.SG.III  
 When they call him
- 04.038 *sēmēt kama gamēracha,*  
 sa=mēt kama gamēr-ka  
 to=within ART<sub>1</sub> fight-M.SG  
 to the fighting ground,
- 04.039 *ura luchupki mali ti lēmēr ki*  
 ura luchup-ki mali ti lēmēr ki  
 or space-F.SG earlier 3H.PL.II clean.NI 3F.SG.III  
 or the space they cleared
- 04.040 *ivasik ti gamar nacha ve.*  
 iva=asik ti gamar na=ka pe  
 PURP<sub>2</sub>=IRR 3H.PL.II fight.NI PREP=3M.SG.III there  
 for them to fight him in.
- 04.041 *Asik ti ma tat kama luchupki*  
 asik ti ma tat kama luchup-ki  
 IRR 3H.PL.II REL<sub>2</sub> get.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> space-F.SG  
 They'll clean the fighting ground
- 04.042 *dē thi vēt kama lagun'ga*  
 da ti vēt kama lagun-ka  
 and 3H.PL.II plant.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> decorative.plant-M.SG  
 and they plant a decorative plant
- 04.043 *vono dē thēvus.*  
 vono tēm at=pēs  
 up.slope GOAL 3F.SG.POSS=head  
 on top at the front.

- 04.044 *Das kule dē thi nēs.mēcha rucha*  
 da=as kule da ti nēs.mē=kē=a ru-ka  
 and=yet later and 3H.PL.II call.for.NPRES=ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC person-M.SG  
 And so, then they call for that man
- 04.045 *avak pik*  
 avak vik  
 M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 in particular
- 04.046 *ma mali cha mēt kē lēvopki avaik,*  
 ma mali ka mat kē lēvop-ki avaik  
 REL<sub>2</sub> earlier 3M.SG.I get.PAST ART<sub>3</sub> female-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM  
 who earlier got that particular woman,
- 04.047 *dē nunggul angētpus.*  
 tēm nugul angēt=pēs  
 PATH boundary 3N.POSS=top  
 without permission [Lit: at the top boundary of the garden].
- 04.048 *Ka thachi*  
 ka that=ki  
 3M.SG.I get.FUT=3F.SG.III  
 He gets her
- 04.049 *dē chēnēchi in det.*  
 da kē=nē=ki in tet  
 and 3M.SG.II=ASSOC=3F.SG.III 3DL.I go.PRES  
 and the two of them go.
- 04.050 *Mali at kochēna thi nēs nani ngaiom.*  
 mali at kao-kēna ti nēs nani ngaiom  
 earlier 3F.SG.POSS uncle-H.PL 3H.PL.II call.PRES for M.DL  
 Earlier her uncles called for them.
- 04.051 *Ithik dē thi kuares ia*  
 ithik da ti kuares ia  
 ADV.PROX.DEM and 3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub>  
 Now they say that
- 04.052 *tha tu chama varkurai ura amēthamon*  
 ta tu kama varkurai ura a=mēthamēn  
 3H.PL.I put.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> court or SPEC=speech  
 they go to court or [have a] discussion.

- 04.053 *diva sik ti sēp.ma sertik.na mēthamon.*  
 diva asik ti sēp.mē sertik.na mēthamēn  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> IRR 3H.PL.II make.NI straighten speech  
 to straighten out the dispute.
- 04.054 *Daka mir da ngēmbēs, chusek kama gamar klan.*  
 dak mir da angēmbēs kusek kama gamar klan  
 but long.ago and NEG only ART<sub>1</sub> fight only  
 But long ago there was none of that, there was just fighting.
- 04.055 *Auk, kule dē sa thi nēs nani*  
 auk kule da sa ti nēs nani  
 well later and NEF 3H.PL.II call.NPRES for  
 Well, then they call for
- 04.056 *cha ruiom aviom,*  
 kē=a ru-iom aviom  
 ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC friend-M.DL M.DL.DIST.DEM  
 those two people,
- 04.057 *achumēska vak*  
 a=chumēs-ka avak  
 SPEC=male-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM  
 that particular man,
- 04.058 *kēnēchē lēvopki avaik pik,*  
 kē=nē=kē lēvop-ki avaik vik  
 3M.SG.II=ASSOC=ART<sub>3</sub> female-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 he and that particular woman,
- 04.059 *in det tēmna inamēk.*  
 in tet tēmna i-na-mēk  
 3DL.I go.PRES together DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-down  
 they walk up together.
- 04.060 *Dak ma chēvi chi athama chochēna*  
 dak ma kēvi ki athama a=kao-kēna  
 but REL<sub>2</sub> CONTR 3F.SG.III 3F.SG.POSS SPEC=uncle-H.PL  
 But that one, her uncles,
- 04.061 *da chule tha vono*  
 da chule ta vono  
 and stay.NPRES 3H.PL.III up.slope  
 they stay up

- 04.062 *dē chama luchupki thēvus*  
 tēm kama luchup-ki at=pēs  
 GOAL ART<sub>1</sub> space-F.SG 3F.SG.POSS=head  
 at the front of the fighting ground
- 04.063 *sndamēr nēchama lagun'ga.*  
 sdamēr na=kama lagun-ka  
 directly PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> decorative.plant-M.SG  
 right by the decorative plant.
- 04.064 *In denachi nave*  
 in denachi na=pe  
 3DL.I start.PRES from=there  
 They both start walking from there
- 04.065 *dē chama luchupki athes.*  
 tēm kama luchup-ki at=ves  
 PATH ART<sub>1</sub> space-F.SG 3F.SG.POSS=bottom  
 at the rear of the fighting ground.
- 04.066 *Dasik kama lēvopki*  
 da=asik kama lēvop-ki  
 and=IRR ART<sub>1</sub> female-F.SG  
 So the woman
- 04.067 *chi sangar.tēchama chumēska*  
 ki sangar.tēm=kama chumēs-ka  
 3F.SG.III hold.on.NI=ART<sub>1</sub> male-M.SG  
 she holds onto the man
- 04.068 *ava iski thēchēn.*  
 av=a is-ki at=kēn  
 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC waist.ropes-F.SG 3F.SG.POSS=neck  
 his waist rope.
- 04.069 *Ava iski*  
 av=a is-ki  
 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC waist.ropes-F.SG  
 His waist rope
- 04.070 *nani ava simalachi.*  
 nani av=a simala-ki  
 for 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC tapa.cloth-F.SG  
 for his tapa cloth.



- 04.071 *Asik ki sangar kama aiski*  
 asik ki sangar kama a=is-ki  
 IRR 3F.SG.II hold.NI ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=waist.rope-F.SG  
 She holds onto the rope
- 04.072 *vēt kama chumēska ava thēng.*  
 pēt kama chumēs-ka av=a thēng  
 at ART<sub>1</sub> male-M.SG 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC back  
 at the back of the man.
- 04.073 *Kama chumēska chē ruer,*  
 kama chumēs-ka kē thuer  
 ART<sub>1</sub> male-M.SG 3M.SG.II go.first.NPRES  
 The man is in front,
- 04.074 *di in det ivi.*  
 da in tet i-vui  
 and 3DL.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM  
 and they go along.
- 04.075 *Ka dē choki chē tal*  
 ka da koki kē tal  
 3M.SG.I and also 3M.SG.II carry.PRES  
 Him, he also carries
- 04.076 *ava vēlika,*  
 av=a vēlik-ka  
 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC sling-M.SG  
 his sling
- 04.077 *dava dul, doki avama chepki.*  
 da=av=a dul da=koki avama chep-ki  
 and=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC stone and=also 3M.SG.POSS spear-F.SG  
 and his stones, also his spear.
- 04.078 *Dak choki chēvitha navono*  
 dak koki kēvi=ta na=vono  
 but also CONTR=3H.PL.III from=up.slope  
 And also those ones at the front
- 04.079 *doki chule tha sathēvama dul*  
 da=koki chule ta sa=athēvama dul  
 and=also stay.NPRES 3H.PL.III with=3H.PL.POSS stone  
 they also have their stones

- 04.080 *ngēnathēvama*      *vlaik da athēva*      *chep.*  
 ngē=nē=athēvama      vlaik da athēv=a      chep  
 3N.I=ASSOC=3H.PL.POSS sling and 3H.PL.POSS=SPEC spear  
 and their slings and their spears.
- 04.081 *Pea cha tet naimano*      *inamēk,*  
 pe=ia ka tet na=i-mano      i-na-mēk  
 there=REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.I go.PRES from=DER<sub>1</sub>-down.slope DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-down  
 When he walks up there,
- 04.082 *kēnē chē lēvopki,*  
 kē=nē kē lēvop-ki  
 3M.SG.II=ASSOC ART<sub>3</sub> female-F.SG  
 he and the woman,
- 04.083 *ka tu chi sēng ava*      *thēng.*  
 ka tu ki sēng av=a      thēng  
 3M.SG.I put.PRES 3F.SG.III at.base 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC back  
 he puts her behind him [Lit: at his back].
- 04.084 *Dē chama achumēska, dē cha*  
 da kama a=chumēs-ka da ka  
 and ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=male-M.SG and 3M.SG.III  
 The man, him
- 04.085 *tha thu nēchama angelengi*      *avaik.*  
 ta thu na=kama a=ngeleng-ki      avaik  
 3H.PL.I shoot.NPRES PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=stone-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM  
 they shoot [him] with those stones.
- 04.086 *Dē cha neng,*  
 da ka neng  
 and 3M.SG.I dodge.NPRES  
 He dodges,
- 04.087 *dē choki chē lēvopki dē choki chi,*  
 da koki kē lēvop-ki da koki ki  
 and also ART<sub>3</sub> female-F.SG and also 3F.SG.III  
 and also the woman, also her,
- 04.088 *chi tneng klan ga.*  
 ki tneng klan ka  
 3F.SG.II dodge.PRES like 3M.SG.III  
 she dodges like him.

- 04.089 *Koki cha vuaik.dēmga sa mēthik,*  
*koki ka vuaik.dēm=ka sa mēthik*  
 also 3M.SG.III jump.NPRES=3M.SG.III to aside  
 Like him, he jumps aside,
- 04.090 *do choki ngaiom inmo,*  
*da koki ngaiom in=mo*  
 and also M.DL 3DL.I=all  
 so they both do,
- 04.091 *vuaik.dēmgi samēthik.*  
*vuaik.dēm=ki sa=mēthik*  
*jump.NPRES=3F.SG.III to=aside*  
 she jumps aside.
- 04.092 *Vuaik.dēmga samēthik,*  
*vuaik.dēm=ka sa=mēthik*  
*jump.NPRES=3M.SG.III to=aside*  
 He jumps aside,
- 04.093 *do choki ngaiom inmo.*  
*da koki ngaiom in=mo*  
 and also M.DL 3DL.I=all  
 so they both do.
- 04.094 *Kē lēvopki, in mo*  
*kē lēvop-ki in mo*  
 ART<sub>3</sub> female-F.SG 3DL.I all  
 The woman, the two of them
- 04.095 *dē vuaik.dē ngaiom sdamēr nana,*  
*da vuaik.dēm ngaiom sdamēr na=na*  
 and jump.NPRES M.DL directly PREP=RECIP  
 they both jump at once,
- 04.096 *snda chais ura snda mērmēr*  
*sdē chais ura sdē mērmēr*  
 at left or at right  
 to the left or to the right,
- 04.097 *ivit, ivit, ivit.*  
*i-vuit i-vuit i-vuit*  
 DER<sub>1</sub>-upwards DER<sub>1</sub>-upwards DER<sub>1</sub>-upwards  
 along, along, along.

- 04.098 *Dē ma asik ama choiku chēna*  
 da ma asik ama koiku kē=na  
 and REL<sub>2</sub> IRR REL<sub>3</sub> NEG 3M.SG.II=IRR.FOC  
 And if he doesn't
- 04.099 *neng mamēr,*  
 neng mamēr  
 dodge.NPRES properly  
 dodge properly,
- 04.100 *dē mamēr ia thi thu cha.*  
 da mamēr ia ti thu ka  
 and possible REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.II shoot.NPRES 3M.SG.III  
 then it is possible that they shoot him.
- 04.101 *Dak asik achēk ma kē tneng mamēr*  
 dak asik achēk ma kē tneng mamēr  
 but IRR M.SG.CONTR.DEM REL<sub>2</sub> 3M.SG.II dodge.PRES properly  
 But if that one he dodges properly,
- 04.102 *dē chok ka tet ivi.*  
 da kok ka tet i-vui  
 and just 3M.SG.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-up.trem  
 then he just goes along.
- 04.103 *Ka tet, dē chē tneng,*  
 ka tet da kē tneng  
 3M.SG.I go.PRES and 3M.SG.II dodge.PRES  
 He goes, and he dodges,
- 04.104 *dē cha tet, dē cha tet,*  
 da ka tet da ka tet  
 and 3M.SG.I go.PRES and 3M.SG.I go.PRES  
 and he goes, and he goes,
- 04.105 *dē cha tet,*  
 da ka tet  
 and 3M.SG.I go.PRES  
 and he goes,
- 04.106 *dē cha ndēn bono,*  
 da ka dēn vono  
 and 3M.SG.I arrive.PRES up.slope  
 and he arrives the top,

- 04.107 *dē chē tanger.vēt*  
 da kē tanger.vēt  
 and 3M.SG.II break.off.PRES  
 and he breaks off
- 04.108 *kē lagun'ga uvēs.*  
 kē lagun-ka avē=pēs  
 ART<sub>3</sub> decorative.plant-M.SG 3M.SG.POSS=head  
 the top of the decorative plant.
- 04.109 *Auk, kule dinai*  
 auk kule da=kinai  
 well later and=in.contrast  
 Well, then in turn
- 04.110 *cha tu ava ngelenggi vik*  
 ka tu av=a ngeleng-ki avik  
 3M.SG.I put.PRES 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC stone-F.SG ADV.DIST.DEM  
 he puts his stone
- 04.111 *vēthavama avēlika*  
 pēt=avama a=vēlik-ka  
 at=3M.SG.POSS SPEC=sling-M.SG  
 in his sling
- 04.112 *dē chē tu.*  
 da kē tu  
 and 3M.SG.II shoot.PRES  
 and he shoots.
- 04.113 *Chē tuthik.namēt atha*  
 kē tuthik.namēt ta  
 3M.SG.II shoot.PRES 3H.PL.III  
 He shoots at them
- 04.114 *dē chē tuthik.namēt atha.*  
 da kē tuthik.namēt ta  
 and 3M.SG.II shoot.PRES 3H.PL.III  
 and he shoots at them.
- 04.115 *Sa veia cha thanger.vēt*  
 sa pe=ia ka thanger.vēt  
 NEF there=REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.I break.off.NPRES  
 When he broke off

- 04.116 *kama lagun'ga uvēs,*  
*kama lagun-ka avē=pēs*  
 ART<sub>1</sub> decorative.plant-M.SG 3M.SG.POSS=head  
 the top of the decorative plant,
- 04.117 *da sa cha muēn puit piavik.*  
*da sa ka muēn vuit vi=avik*  
 and NEF 3M.SG.I arrive.PAST up.TERM EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 then he won like that.
- 04.118 *Sa chlan da.ithik ia*  
*sa klan ta=ithik ia*  
 NEF like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM REL<sub>1</sub>  
 So then [it's] like this,
- 04.119 *sa chē lēvopki avaik*  
*sa kē lēvop-ki avaik*  
 NEF ART<sub>3</sub> female-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM  
 that particular woman
- 04.120 *sa chule avachik.*  
*sa chule av=chik*  
 NEF stay.NPRES 3M.SG.POSS=F.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 she stays as his.
- 04.121 *I ambēs ta thu cha*  
*i angēmbēs ta thu ka*  
 because NEG 3H.PL.I shoot.NPRES 3M.SG.III  
 Because they didn't shoot him
- 04.122 *avi namēk*  
*avi na=mēk*  
 there from=down  
 down there
- 04.123 *nēchama luchupki avaik namēk.*  
*na=kama luchup-ki avaik na=mēk*  
 PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> space-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM from=down  
 on that fighting ground down there.
- 04.124 *Da chok kē tneng klan dēng peia cha*  
*da kok kē tneng klan dēng pe=ia ka*  
 and just 3M.SG.II dodge.PRES only until there=REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.I  
 He just dodges until he

- 04.125 *thanger.vēt kē lagun'ga uvēs.*  
 thanger.vēt kē lagun-ka avē=pēs  
 break.off.NPRES ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC decorative.plant-M.SG 3M.SG.POSS=top  
 broke the top off the decorative plant.
- 04.126 *Peia cha thanger.vēt*  
 pe=ia ka thanger.vēt  
 there=REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.I break.off.NPRES  
 When he breaks off
- 04.127 *kē lagun'ga uvēs*  
 kē lagun-ka avē=pēs  
 ART<sub>3</sub> decorative.plant-M.SG 3M.SG.POSS=top  
 the top of the decorative plant
- 04.128 *da kosa kinai mual.vētha tha.*  
 da kosa kinai mual.vēt ta  
 and just in.contrast rest.NI 3H.PL.III  
 then they stop.
- 04.129 *Dak kinai kēvicha chinai*  
 dak kinai kēvi=ka kinai  
 but in.contrast CONTR=3M.SG.III in.contrast  
 And in turn that one in turn
- 04.130 *cha ve chē tuthik.mēna tha vik.*  
 ka pe kē tuthik.mēna ta avik  
 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.II shoot.back.at.PRES 3H.PL.III ADV.DIST.DEM  
 he shoots back at them.
- 04.131 *Sa veia thi sot sa tha ndrēm*  
 sa pe=ia ti sot sa ta drēm  
 NEF there=REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.II finish.NI NEF 3H.PL.I know.PRES  
 When they finish they know
- 04.132 *ia mali sa koiku tha thucha*  
 ia mali sa koiku ta thu=ka  
 REL<sub>1</sub> earlier NEF NEG 3H.PL.I shoot.NPRES=3M.SG.III  
 that they didn't shoot him then,
- 04.133 *dē choiku aung*  
 da koiku aung  
 and NEG M.SG.INDEF.DEM  
 and no-one

- 04.134 *ka chut.mēcha nanga chepki.*  
 ka chut.mēt=ka na=anga chep-ki  
 3M.SG.I spear.NPRES=3M.SG.III PREP=NSPEC spear-F.SG  
 stabbed him with a spear.
- 04.135 *Kēvicha da chērot ka dē cha savuit.*  
 kēvi=ka da chērot ka da ka sa=vuit  
 CONTR=3M.SG.III and strong 3M.SG.III and 3M.SG.I to=up.TERM  
 That one, he is strong and he was victorious.
- 04.136 *Auk, sa tha thamon klan ta.ithik*  
 auk sa ta thamēn klan ta=ithik  
 well NEF 3H.PL.I speak.FUT like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 Well then they speak like this,
- 04.137 *ia, auk sa chule ava lugutki,*  
 ia auk sa chule av=a lugut-ki  
 REL<sub>1</sub> well NEF stay.NPRES 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC spouse-F.SG  
 that, well she'll stay [as] his wife
- 04.138 *i mēnia angēmbēs mamēr.na*  
 i mēnia angēmbēs mamēr.na  
 because how NEG be.able.NI  
 because it is not possible
- 04.139 *tha vēthacha.*  
 ta pēt=ka  
 3H.PL.I at=3M.SG.III  
 for them to fight him [Lit: them at him].
- 04.140 *Dak kēvicha dē cha muēn buit.*  
 dak kēvi=ka da ka muēn vuit  
 but CONTR=3M.SG.III and 3M.SG.I arrive.PAST up.TERM  
 But he has won.
- 04.141 *Achērotka.*  
 a=chērot-ka  
 SPEC=strong-M.SG  
 He was strong.
- 04.142 *Auk chule sa kule ngaiom dēmna vik.*  
 auk kule sa kule ngaiom tēmna avik  
 well later NEF stay.PRES M.DL together ADV.DIST.DEM  
 Well, afterwards the two stay together like that.



- 04.143 *Sa chule ava lunggutki.*  
 sa chule av=a lugut-ki  
 NEF stay.NPRES 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC spouse-F.SG  
 So she stays [as] his wife.
- 04.144 *Dak achēk vandi chēlan ia*  
 dak achēk vandi klan ia  
 but M.SG.CONTR.DEM DESID likewise REL<sub>1</sub>  
 But the other way is that [Lit.: the other one wants likewise that]
- 04.145 *ti tuthik.namētha cha inamēk*  
 ti tuthik.namēt ka i-na-mēk  
 3H.PL.II shoot.PRES 3M.SG.III DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-down  
 they shoot at him
- 04.146 *dē ambēs ka neng mamēr*  
 da angēmbēs ka neng mamēr  
 and NEG 3M.SG.I dodge.NPRES properly  
 and he doesn't dodge properly
- 04.147 *dē tha thucha.*  
 da ta thu=ka  
 and 3H.PL.I shoot.NPRES=3M.SG.III  
 and they shoot him.
- 04.148 *Mamēr ia thi thu cha*  
 mamēr ia ti thu ka  
 possible REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.II shoot.NPRES 3M.SG.III  
 They manage to shoot him
- 04.149 *dis.secha mēk.*  
 dis.se=ka mēk  
 fall.down.NI=3M.SG.III down  
 [and] he collapses on the ground.
- 04.150 *Kule dē chē lēvopki dē tha tachi*  
 kule da kē lēvop-ki da ta tat=ki  
 later and ART<sub>3</sub> female-F.SG and 3H.PL.I get.PRES=3F.SG.III  
 Then the woman, they get her
- 04.151 *dē thi chut sēng atha snaingithom,*  
 da ti chut sēng at=a snaing-ithom  
 and 3H.PL.II spear.NPRES at.base 3F.SG.POSS=SPEC thigh-DIM.DL  
 and they spear her thighs,

- 04.152 *mēthik mēthik, nēchama chepki.*  
 mēthik mēthik na=kama chep-ki  
 aside aside PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> spear-F.SG  
 both sides, with a spear.
- 04.153 *Dē thi tēr kama chepki vuit,*  
 da ti tēr kama chep-ki vuit  
 and 3H.PL.II pull.up.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> spear-F.SG up.TERM  
 And they pull the spear out
- 04.154 *dak koi thina vēlēnggi.*  
 dak koi ti=na vēlēng=ki  
 but NEG 3H.PL.II=IRR.FOC kill.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 but they do not kill her.
- 04.155 *Dak ti chuar nachi ia,*  
 dak ti chuar na=ki ia  
 but 3H.PL.II say.NPRES PREP=3F.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub>  
 And they say to her,
- 04.156 *“As ngi nari.*  
 as ngi nari  
 yet 2SG.II feel.NPRES  
 “Just you feel this.
- 04.157 *Nge ma ngi palkachuik,*  
 nge ma ngi palkochuik  
 2SG.III REL<sub>2</sub> 2SG.II disobey.PRES  
 You who disobey,
- 04.158 *dē choiku nge na tnari amēthamon.*  
 da koiku nge na tnari a=mēthamēn  
 and NEG 2SG.III IRR.FOC hear.PRES SPEC=speech  
 and do not hear instructions [Lit: speech].
- 04.159 *Koiku nge na tnari nanggēlēm ut*  
 koiku nge na tnari na=gēlēm ut  
 NEG 2SG.III IRR.FOC hear.PRES from=near 1PL.III  
 You don’t listen to us
- 04.160 *diva utna tēk nange,*  
 diva ut=na tēk na=nge  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 1PL.I=IRR.FOC do.PRES PREP=2SG.III  
 so that we can do [something] with you,

- 04.161 *ithik das nge tnari.*  
 ithik da=as nge tnari  
 ADV.PROX.DEM and=yet 2SG.III feel.PRES  
 now you feel [it].
- 04.162 *As nge lu.sēvēt.*”  
 as nge lu.sēvēt  
 yet 2SG.III suffer.NPRES  
 Now you suffer.”
- 04.163 *Chule sa ti bing sēngaiom*  
 kule sa ti bing sa=ngaiom  
 later NEF 3H.PL.II go.around.PRES with=M.DL  
 Then they sperarate [Lit: surround with] the two
- 04.164 *nēmētna avi.*  
 na=mēt=na avi  
 from=within=RECIP there  
 from each other there.
- 04.165 *Achumēska da saisa chē vuinem.*  
 a=chumēs-ka da sai=sa kē vuinem  
 SPEC=male-M.SG and again=NEF 3M.SG.II return.NPRES  
 The man goes back again.
- 04.166 *Kē lēvopki dē sei chi vuinem*  
 kē lēvop-ki da sai ki vuinem  
 ART<sub>3</sub> female-F.SG and again 3F.SG.II return.NPRES  
 The woman goes back
- 04.167 *sanggēl at kēvek.*  
 sa=gēl at chēvek  
 to=with 3F.SG.POSS relatives  
 to her relatives again.
- 04.168 *Dē nguaes.sēvēt. dēchama secha viavik*  
 da ngua=thes.sēvēt tēm=kama sek-ka vi=avik  
 and 1SG.I=tell.FUT THEME=ART<sub>1</sub> story-M.SG EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 So I recount the story like that
- 04.169 *dē dēng nango tha.ithē.*  
 da dēng na=ngo ta=ithē  
 and end PREP=1SG.III EMPH=here  
 and I stop here.
-

5. *Asecha sēvēt kama thuaresiom: achumeska dēchama lēvopki ama vandi ini sekna.*  
 Story about the two young people: the man and woman who wanted to marry.  
 Simon Inos

05.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Simon Inos.*  
 a=sek-ka na-gēl ma Simon Inos  
 SPEC=story-M.SG from=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
 Story by Simon Inos.

05.002 *Asecha sēvēt kama thuaresiom:*  
 a=sek-ka sa=pēt kama thuares-iom  
 SPEC=story-M.SG to=at ART<sub>1</sub> young.person-M.DL  
 Story about the two young people:

05.003 *achumeska dēchama lēvopki*  
 a=chumes-ka da=kama lēvop-ki  
 SPEC=male-M.SG and=ART<sub>1</sub> female-F.SG  
 the man and woman

05.004 *ama vandi ini sekna.*  
 ama vandi ini sek-na  
 REL<sub>3</sub> DESID 3DL.II marry-RECIP  
 who wanted to marry.

05.005 *Auk, ithik da nguave ngu venaseng*  
 auk ithik da ngua=pe ngu venaseng  
 well ADV.PROX.DEM and 1SG.I=there 1SG.II start.NPRES  
 Well, now I am going to start

05.006 *nēchama asecha ithak ta.ithik*  
 na=kama a=sek-ka ithak ta=ithik  
 PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=story-M.SG M.SG.PROX.DEM EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 the story, this particular one now

05.007 *sēkama asepek da athēvama bangēm dēmna*  
 sa=kama a=sek-vek da athēvama bang-ēm tēmna  
 to=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=hero-H.PL and 3H.PL.POSS village-RCD.SG together  
 about the good people who live together in their village,

05.008 *dak kama asekiom kiom da ngaiom ngis.*  
 dak kama a=sek-iom kiom da ngaiom ngis  
 but ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=hero=M.DL M.DL.CONTR.DEM and M.DL apart  
 but two other couples live separately [Lit: apart].

05.009 *Da ngaiom in dal ain oemiom*  
 da ngaiom in tal ain oem-iom  
 and M.DL 3DL.I carry.PRES 3DL.POSS offspring-M.DL  
 The two couples had two babies,

- 05.010 *da athē ma kiom,*  
*da athē ma kiom*  
 and H.PL.INDEF REL<sub>2</sub> M.DL.CONTR.DEM  
 one couple
- 05.011 *in dal ainem ma aumes*  
*in tal ain ma a=chumes*  
 3DL.I carry.PRES 3.DL.POSS ART<sub>2</sub> SPEC=male  
 had a son
- 05.012 *dak kiom indal ainem ma luvop.*  
*dak kiom in=tal ain ma lēvop*  
 but M.DL.CONTR.DEM 3DL.I=carry.PRES 3.DL.POSS ART<sub>2</sub> female  
 and the other couple had a daughter.
- 05.013 *Auk, kule sa ngaiom*  
*auk kule sa ngaiom*  
 well later NEF M.DL  
 Well, when they
- 05.014 *as ka themiom nengaiom*  
*as kē=a at=oem-iom na=ngaiom*  
 yet ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC F.SG.POSS=offspring-M.DL PREP=M.DL  
 were still small,
- 05.015 *ta ve thi rin ngaiom*  
*ta pe ti rin ngaiom*  
 3H.PL.I there 3H.PL.II make.grow.NPRES M.DL  
 they made them grow,
- 05.016 *ta ve rin ngaiom*  
*ta pe rin ngaiom*  
 3H.PL.I there make.grow.NPRES M.DL  
 they made them grow
- 05.017 *mēt kama mormor.*  
*mēt kama mormor*  
 within ART<sub>1</sub> healing.garden  
 in a special healing garden.
- 05.018 *Sa chule sa ngave amoriom,*  
*sa kule sa nga=pe a=mor-iom*  
 NEF later NEF 3N.I=there SPEC=big-M.DL  
 Then when they were big,

- 05.019 *sa kama arura avathē vik*  
 sa kama a=ru-ta avathē vik  
 NEF ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=person-H.PL H.PL.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 those particular people
- 05.020 *nēkama mbangēm ama mor ngam,*  
 na=kama a=bang-ēm ama mor ngam  
 from=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=village-RCD.SG REL<sub>3</sub> big RCD.SG  
 from the big village,
- 05.021 *ma chama umesta thi tlu chama luvopki*  
 ma kama chumes-ta ti tlu kama lēvop-ki  
 REL<sub>2</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> male-H.PL 3H.PL.II see.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> female-F.SG  
 the men saw the girl
- 05.022 *di thi plechik.*  
 da ti pēlēk=ki  
 and 3H.PL.II like=3F.SG.III  
 and they liked her.
- 05.023 *Dak kama alēvop*  
 dak kama a=lēvop  
 but ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=female  
 And the women
- 05.024 *ti tlu chama aumesk*  
 ti tlu kama a=chumes-ka  
 3H.PL.II see.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=male-M.SG  
 they saw the boy
- 05.025 *di thi plech chak,*  
 da ti pēlēk ka  
 and 3H.PL.II like 3M.SG.III  
 and they liked him,
- 05.026 *vandi that ngaiom.*  
 vandi ta=that ngaiom  
 DESID 3H.PL.I=get.FUT M.DL  
 they wanted to have them.
- 05.027 *Dak kama angēmamēkēna*  
 dak kama angē=mamēk-kēna  
 but ART<sub>1</sub> 3N.POSS=father-H.PL  
 But the parents [of the two]

- 05.028 *ma athēva musnēng sēngaiom*  
 ma athēv=a musnēng sa=ngaiom  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.POSS=SPEC idea to=M.DL  
 their ideas about the two [were]
- 05.029 *ia kēvitha dē thi von ngaiom nana.*  
 ia kēvi=ta da ti von ngaiom na=na  
 REL<sub>1</sub> CONTR=H.PL.III and 3H.PL.II give.NPRES M.DL PREP=RECIP  
 that they promised them to each other.
- 05.030 *Daki kivi ngaiom ama nguthemiom*  
 da=koki kēvi ngaiom ama nguthem-iom  
 and=also CONTR M.DL REL<sub>3</sub> young.person-M.DL  
 Also those two, the boy and the girl,
- 05.031 *daia vėlēk pathēmna.*  
 da=ia vėlēk pa=tēm=na  
 and=yes like.NPRES LOC=PATH=RECIP  
 they liked each other.
- 05.032 *Kule sa ta ve thi plek ngaiom*  
 kule sa ta pe ti pėlēk ngaiom  
 later NEF 3H.PL.I there 3H.PL.II like.PRES M.DL  
 Then they loved them,
- 05.033 *da ti tlu ngaiom dasok achumērkumēr klan*  
 da ti tlu ngaiom da=sok a=chumēr=kumēr klan  
 and 3H.PL.II see.PRES M.DL and=really SPEC=clean=REDUP only  
 they saw they were very clean,
- 05.034 *ma amēr ngaiom.*  
 ma a=mēr ngaiom  
 REL<sub>2</sub> SPEC=good M.DL  
 those two were just perfect.
- 05.035 *Da asēsēt ngaiom ain kēdeng glan.*  
 da a=sēsēt ngaiom ain kēdeng klan  
 and SPEC=smooth M.DL 3DL.POSS body only  
 Their bodies were smooth.
- 05.036 *Ngaiom in dēn dē mamērmamēr*  
 ngaiom in dēn da mamēr=mamēr  
 M.DL 3DL.I grow.PRES and properly=REDUP  
 They grew very well

- 05.037 *da luikluik klan.*  
 da luikluik klan  
 and [very.fine] only  
 and were as beautiful as could be [Lit.: and only very fine].
- 05.038 *Sa chule sa amoriom*  
 sa kule sa a=mor-iom  
 NEF later NEF SPEC=big-M.DL  
 When they were big
- 05.039 *da in bon ngaiom nana.*  
 da in bon ngaiom na=na  
 and 3DL.I give.PRES M.DL PREP=RECIP  
 the parents got them married.
- 05.040 *Sa chule sa chule ngaiom dēmna*  
 sa kule sa chule ngaiom tēmna  
 NEF later NEF stay.NPRES M.DL together  
 The two stayed together
- 05.041 *da ta mrnas nēvēt ngaiom be*  
 da ta mērnas na=pēt ngaiom pe  
 and 3H.PL.I leave.PAST from=at M.DL there  
 and the parents left the two
- 05.042 *vēt ka mbangēm avēchēm vik.*  
 pēt kē=a bang-ēm avēchēm vik  
 at ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC village-RCD.SG RCD.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 in that particular settlement.
- 05.043 *Da ta met*  
 da ta met  
 and 3H.PL.I go.PAST  
 And they went
- 05.044 *sē sek ambangēm ama mor ngam.*  
 sa sa=pēt a=bang-ēm ama mor ngam  
 to to=at SPEC=village-RCD.SG REL<sub>3</sub> big RCD.SG  
 to the big village.
- 05.045 *Dak kēvi ngaiom*  
 dak kēvi ngaiom  
 but CONTR M.DL  
 But the two



- 05.046 *dē chule ngaiom dēmna vik.*  
 da chule ngaiom tēmna avik  
 and stay.NPRES M.DL together ADV.DIST.DEM  
 they stayed together there.
- 05.047 *Sa chule sa ta ve thik nging.dēngaiom.*  
 sa kule sa ta pe ti nging.dē=ngaiom  
 NEF later NEF 3H.PL.I there 3H.PL.II spy.on.NI=M.DL  
 Then they started to spy on them.
- 05.048 *A luvop ta ve thik nging.dēchama umesk*  
 a lēvop ta pe ti nging.dē=kama chumes-ka  
 SPEC female 3H.PL.I there 3H.PL.II spy.on.NI=ART<sub>1</sub> male-M.SG  
 The women spied on the boy
- 05.049 *da aumesta thik nging.dēchama luvop.*  
 da a=chumes-ta ti nging.dē=kama lēvop  
 and SPEC=male-H.PL 3H.PL.II spy.on.NI=ART<sub>1</sub> female  
 and the man spied on the girl.
- 05.050 *Kule sa thave thik nging.dēngaiom*  
 kule sa ta=pe ti nging.dē=ngaiom  
 later NEF 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.II spy.on.NI=M.DL  
 Then they spied on them,
- 05.051 *du chule dē tha ve thik ngim*  
 da kule da ta pe ti ngim  
 and later and 3H.PL.I there 3H.PL.II spy  
 they spied on them
- 05.052 *mala that ngaiom.*  
 mala ta=that ngaiom  
 if.possible 3H.PL.I=get.FUT M.DL  
 [because] they wanted to get them.
- 05.053 *Kule dē cha aumesta tha nangathen.sēchama*  
 kule da ka a=chumes-ta ta nangathen.sa=kama  
 later and 3M.SG.I SPEC=male-H.PL 3H.PL.I trick=ART<sub>1</sub>  
 Then the men tricked
- 05.054 *aumeska ia ka thet*  
 a=chumes-ka ia ka thet  
 SPEC=male-M.SG REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.I go.FUT  
 the boy into going

- 05.055 *kē mangas kama aithom*  
*kē mangas kama a=i-ithom*  
 3M.SG.II fetch.NI ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=bamboo-DIM.DL  
 to fetch two bamboos [of saltwater]
- 05.056 *mana mētkama garēs.*  
*mano mēt=kama garēs*  
 down.slope within=ART<sub>1</sub> coast  
 down at the coast.
- 05.057 *Kule dē tha chuar nach*  
*kule da ta chuar na=ka*  
 later and 3H.PL.I say.NPRES PREP=3M.SG.III  
 Then they told him
- 05.058 *dē cha met.*  
*da ka met*  
 and 3M.SG.I go.PAST  
 and he went.
- 05.059 *Ta chuar nach ia sik ka thet*  
*ta chuar na=ka ia asik ka thet*  
 3H.PL.I say.NPRES PREP=3M.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub> IRR 3M.SG.I go.FUT  
 They said to him that he would go
- 05.060 *kē mangas kama garēsithom,*  
*kē mangas kama garēs-ithom*  
 3M.SG.II fetch.NI ART<sub>1</sub> sea-DIM.DL  
 and fetch the two small [bamboos of] saltwater
- 05.061 *ma mana mēt kama garesk.*  
*ma mano mēt kama garēs-ki*  
 REL<sub>2</sub> down.slope within ART<sub>1</sub> coast-F.SG  
 down at the coast.
- 05.062 *Kule da ka nari ik*  
*kule da ka nari avik*  
 later and 3M.SG.I hear.NPRES ADV.DIST.DEM  
 So he heard that
- 05.063 *dē kule dē ka chuar na ruik*  
*da kule da ka chuar na rua-ki*  
 and later and 3M.SG.I say.NPRES PREP friend-F.SG  
 and he told his wife

- 05.064 *dē chi mēr kama dithong ma nduguathong*  
 da ki mēr kama di-ithong ma duguathong  
 and 3F.SG.II pull.up.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> taro-DIM.PL REL<sub>2</sub> three.DIM  
 and she pulled up three taros
- 05.065 *di chia vēs ithong.*  
 da kia vēs ithong  
 and 3F.SG.I cook.NPRES DIM.PL  
 and cooked them.
- 05.066 *Dak kama aluop, dē cha nēski*  
 dak kama a=lēvop da ka nēs=ki  
 but ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=female and 3M.SG.I put.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 And the woman, he put her
- 05.067 *sēmēt kama ini*  
 sa=mēt kama i-ini  
 to=within ART<sub>1</sub> bamboo-DIM.SG  
 in a small bamboo
- 05.068 *dē ka rutachi*  
 da ka rut=ki  
 and 3M.SG.I push.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 and pushed her
- 05.069 *sēmēk kama kaumat a lechit,*  
 sa=mēk kama kaumat a lek-ki  
 to=down ART<sub>1</sub> rat SPEC hole-F.SG  
 into a rat's hole
- 05.070 *pe va mbang.*  
 pe pa bang  
 there LOC house  
 in the house.
- 05.071 *Du chule du ka mu chama dulka vono*  
 da kule da ka mu kama dul-ka vono  
 and later and 3M.SG.I put.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> stone-M.SG up.slope  
 Then he placed a stone on top
- 05.072 *vēt ngēthatheng vēt kama lechi achethamgi*  
 pēt angēt=a=theng pēt kama lek-ki angēt=am-ki  
 at 3N.POSS=SPEC=back at ART<sub>1</sub> hole-F.SG 3N.POSS=moth-F.SG  
 over the mouth of the hole

- 05.073 *diva sik kiana vusding sēthēm.*  
 diva asik kia=na vusding sa=tēm.  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> IRR 3F.SG.I=IRR.FOC cover.PAST to=GOAL  
 in order to cover it up.
- 05.074 *Kule dē kē tal*  
 kule da kē tal  
 later and 3M.SG.II carry.PRES  
 Then he carried
- 05.075 *adithong athong ik ma dugathong,*  
 a=di-ithong avēthong vik ma dugathong  
 SPEC=taro DIM.PL.DIST.DEM EMPH REL<sub>2</sub> three.DIM  
 those three taros
- 05.076 *da kē tal*  
 da kē tal  
 and 3M.SG.II carry.PRES  
 and he carried
- 05.077 *kama aithom ik*  
 kama a=i-ithom avik  
 ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=bamboo-DIM.DL ADV.DIST.DEM  
 the two bamboos like that
- 05.078 *diva chait kē mangas kama garēs-k.*  
 diva ka=thet kē mangas kama garēs-ki  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 3M.SG.I=go.FUT 3M.SG.II fetch.NI ART<sub>1</sub> sea-F.SG  
 so that he could go and fetch saltwater.
- 05.079 *Ka tet imanēp.*  
 ka tet i-manēp  
 3M.SG.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-down.TERM  
 He went downwards.
- 05.080 *Sa sēmēni ais*  
 sa sa=mēni a=is  
 NEF to=on SPEC=path  
 And along the way
- 05.081 *dē kunēngga cha don sēvathak.*  
 da kunēng-ka ka don sa=av=a=ithak  
 and sun-M.SG 3M.SG.I go.in.PRES to=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC=M.SG.PROX.DEM  
 the sun was setting.

- 05.082 *Du chule du mumunatem.*  
 da kule da mumunatem  
 and later and keep.sleeping.NI  
 Then he slept.
- 05.083 *Ka tēs balerini chēni.*  
 ka tēs baler-ini chēni  
 3M.SG.I eat.PRES taro.piece-DIM.SG DIM.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 He ate a piece of taro.
- 05.084 *Cha von.met kama dini*  
 ka von.met kama di-ini  
 3M.SG.I break.apart.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> taro-DIM.SG  
 He broke the taro
- 05.085 *dē cha tēs balerini chēni.*  
 da ka tēs baler-ini chēni  
 and 3M.SG.I eat.PRES taro.piece-DIM.SG DIM.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 and he ate a piece of it.
- 05.086 *Da ve cha tet munatemgat,*  
 da pe ka tet munatem=ka  
 and there 3M.SG.I go.PRES sleep=3M.SG.III  
 And he went to sleep,
- 05.087 *da chule da ta vono,*  
 da kule da ta vono  
 and later and 3H.PL.I up.slope  
 and then, those ones up above,
- 05.088 *ta vēlēng aruki nasothak.*  
 ta vēlēng a=rua-ki nasot=ka  
 3H.PL.I kill.NPRES SPEC=friend-F.SG behind=3M.SG.III  
 they killed his wife behind him.
- 05.089 *Ti ngim.me sne ambangga a luat,*  
 ti ngim.me sde a=bang-ka a luat  
 3H.PL.II look.PRES at SPEC=house-M.SG SPEC bark  
 They looked around in the bark of the house,
- 05.090 *tik ngim,*  
 ti ngim  
 3H.PL.II look.PRES  
 they looked

- 05.091 *dē chule dē ta muēn.bēthich*  
 da kule da ta muēn.bēt=ki  
 and later and 3H.PL.I find.PAST=3F.SG.III  
 and they found her
- 05.092 *dē tha vlēng.*  
 da ta vėlēng  
 and 3H.PL.I kill.NPRES  
 and they killed [her].
- 05.093 *Sip dē chule dē chia muēn.bēthak mēt mēnap.*  
 asip da kule da kia muēn.bēt=ka mēt mēnap  
 later.on and later and 3F.SG.I find=3M.SG.III within sleep  
 Later she met [Lit.: found] him in his sleep.
- 05.094 *Dak ki kuar nacha ia*  
 dak ki kuar na=ka ia  
 but 3F.SG.II say.PRES PREP=3M.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub>  
 She told him that
- 05.095 *sa tha vlēng.*  
 sa ta vėlēng  
 NEF 3H.PL.I kill.NPRES  
 they had killed her.
- 05.096 *Dē chule dē chē chēt tnok.*  
 da kule da kē kē tnok  
 and later and 3M.SG.III 3M.SG.III cry.PRES  
 And he started to cry.
- 05.097 *Dē chē tlu chama biaska*  
 da kē tlu kama bias-ka  
 and 3M.SG.II see.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> blood-M.SG  
 And he saw the blood
- 05.098 *ma thi vlēng dē ka thorna.*  
 ma ti vėlēng da ka thor-na  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.II kill.NPRES and 3M.SG.I pour.NPRES-DETR<sub>1</sub>  
 that poured out when they killed her [Lit: that they killed and it poured].
- 05.099 *Dē chule dē ka lu chit ik*  
 da kule da ka lu ki avik  
 and later and 3M.SG.I see.NPRES 3F.SG.III ADV.DIST.DEM  
 When he saw her like that

- 05.100 *dē ka ve chē tnok.*  
 da ka pe kē tnok  
 and 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.II cry.PRES  
 he cried.
- 05.101 *Dak ki kuar nacha*  
 dak ki kuar na=ka  
 but 3F.SG.II say.PRES PREP=3M.SG.III  
 So she told him
- 05.102 *chlan da.ithik ia,*  
 klan ta=ithik ia  
 like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM REL<sub>1</sub>  
 like this that
- 05.103 *“Mali ia chule un dēmna*  
 mali ia chule un tēmna  
 earlier REL<sub>1</sub> stay.PAST 1DL.I together  
 “Once we were together
- 05.104 *da.ithik sa thave tha vėlēng ngo*  
 ta=ithik sa ta=pe ta vėlēng ngo  
 EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM NEF 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.I kill.NPRES 1SG.III  
 but now they have killed me
- 05.105 *nēmēt nge tha.ithik.*  
 na=mēt nge ta=ithik  
 from=within 2SG.III EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 away from you like this.
- 05.106 *Sa mali ia auna vėlēk pathēmna*  
 sa mali ia aun=a vėlēk pa=tēm=na  
 NEF earlier REL<sub>1</sub> 1.DL.POSS=SPEC love LOC=PATH=RECIP  
 Once we loved each other
- 05.107 *sa ithik sa ngēmbēs.*  
 sa ithik sa angēmbēs  
 NEF ADV.PROX.DEM NEF NEG  
 but now no more.
- 05.108 *Sa ithik sa nge ngis da ngo ngis.”*  
 sa ithik sa nge ngis da ngo ngis  
 NEF ADV.PROX.DEM NEF 2SG.III apart and 1SG.III apart  
 So now we will each be on our own [Lit: now me apart and you apart].”

- 05.109 *Kule dē chē kē vrendem.*  
 kule da kē kē vrendem  
 later and 3M.SG.II 3M.SG.II wake.up.NPRES  
 Then he woke up.
- 05.110 *Kē chēt tnok*  
 kē kē tnok  
 3M.SG.II 3M.SG.II cry.PRES  
 He cried
- 05.111 *sei chule sei ka mumunatem.*  
 sai kule sai ka mumunatem  
 again later again 3M.SG.I keep.sleeping.NI  
 [and] then he slept again.
- 05.112 *Sei kē tluchi va sachong.*  
 sai kē tlu=ki pa sachong  
 again 3M.SG.II see.PRES=3F.SG.III LOC eye  
 Again he saw her in a dream.
- 05.113 *Sei chule sei vrendem de chē tnok.*  
 sai kule sai vrendem da kē tnok  
 again later again wake.up.NPRES and 3M.SG.II cry.PRES  
 When he woke up he cried again.
- 05.114 *Sa chule sa mumbang chunēnggunēng*  
 sa kule sa bubang a=kunēnggunēng  
 NEF later NEF next.day SPEC=dawn  
 Then at dawn the next day
- 05.115 *dē cha ka tēt kama dini,*  
 da ka ka tat kama di-ini  
 and 3M.SG.I 3M.SG.I get.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> taro-DIM.SG  
 he got the taro,
- 05.116 *balerini chēni*  
 baler-ini kēni  
 taro.piece-DIM.SG DIM.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 a piece of it
- 05.117 *dē cha tet imanēp...*  
 da ka tet i-manēp  
 and 3M.SG.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-down.TERM  
 and he went down...



- 05.118 *Dē samana sēva nggares,*  
 da sa=mano sa=pa garēs  
 and to=down.slope to=LOC coast  
 Down to the coast,
- 05.119 *dē chunēngga don dē cha mas.*  
 da a=kunēng-ka don da ka mas  
 and SPEC=sun-M.SG go.in.PRES and 3M.SG.I sleep.PAST  
 and the sun set and he slept.
- 05.120 *Sa chule sa cha tēs*  
 sa kule sa ka tēs  
 NEF later NEF 3M.SG.I eat.PRES  
 Then he ate
- 05.121 *balerini chēni.*  
 baler-ini kēni  
 taro.piece-DIM.SG DIM.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 another piece of taro.
- 05.122 *Sa mumbang mathēchasep,*  
 sa bubang mathēchasep  
 NEF next.day in.the.morning  
 The next morning
- 05.123 *du chule dē kēp mangas kē nggaresithom.*  
 da kule da kē mangas kē garēs-ithom  
 and later and 3M.SG.II fetch.NI ART<sub>3</sub> sea-DIM.DL  
 he fetched the two bamboos with saltwater.
- 05.124 *Kē mangas ka ithom*  
 kē mangas kē=a ithom  
 3M.SG.II fetch.NI ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC DIM.DL  
 He filled the two [bamboos]
- 05.125 *mēt ka nggareski*  
 mēt kē=a garēs-ki  
 within ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC sea-F.SG  
 with saltwater
- 05.126 *dē chē sot.*  
 da kē sot  
 and 3M.SG.II finish.NI  
 and he finished.

- 05.127 *Du chule dē kē tēchasep namana*  
 da kule da kē tēchasep na=mano  
 and later and 3M.SG.II get.up.early.PRES from=down.slope  
 Then he left very early to go up
- 05.128 *dē cha tēs balerini chēni.*  
 da ka tēs baler-ini kēni  
 and 3M.SG.I eat.PRES taro.piece-DIM.SG DIM.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 and he ate a piece of taro.
- 05.129 *Ka tet inamēk sa sēmēni ais,*  
 ka tet i-na-mēk sa sa=mēni a=is  
 3M.SG.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-down to to=on SPEC=path  
 He walked back up and on the way,
- 05.130 *sei chule sei ka ve cha tes*  
 sai kule sai ka pe ka tes  
 again later again 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.I eat.PRES  
 again he ate
- 05.131 *balerini chēni.*  
 baler-ini kēni  
 taro.piece-DIM.SG DIM.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 another piece of taro.
- 05.132 *Sa kule dē kunēngga cha ndon dē munatem.*  
 sa kule da kunēng-ka ka don da munatem  
 NEF later and sun-M.SG 3M.SG.I go.in.PRES and sleep  
 After that the sun went down and he slept.
- 05.133 *Sei cha ve chē tlu*  
 sai ka pe kē tlu  
 again 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.II see.PRES  
 Again he started to see
- 05.134 *a rui va sachong.*  
 avē rua-ki pa sachong  
 3.M.SG.POSS friend-F.SG LOC eye  
 his wife in a vision [Lit: at his eye].
- 05.135 *Sai chia tamon sēthēm ga ia,*  
 sai kia tamon sa=tēm ka ia  
 again 3F.SG.I speak.PRES to=GOAL 3M.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub>  
 Again she told him,

- 05.136 *“Mali a chule in dēmna,*  
*mali da chule un tēmna*  
 earlier and stay.NPRES 1DL.III together  
 “Once we were together,
- 05.137 *ithik sa sik koi chule un dēmna*  
*ithik sa asik koi chule un tēmna*  
 ADV.PROX.DEM NEF IRR NEG stay.NPRES 1DL.III together  
 now we will not stay together,
- 05.138 *sa ithik da sik kule nge ngis*  
*sa ithik da asik kule nge ngis*  
 NEF ADV.PROX.DEM and IRR stay.PRES 2SG.III apart  
 now you will stay on your own [Lit: apart]
- 05.139 *da oki chule ngo ngis.”*  
*da koki chule ngo ngis*  
 and also stay.NPRES 1SG.III apart  
 and also I will stay on my own [Lit: apart].”
- 05.140 *Sei chule sei vepurem dēm*  
*sai kule sai vepurem tēm*  
 again later again wake.up.NPRES THEME  
 Then he woke up
- 05.141 *sēchē chēt tnok.*  
*sa=kē kē tnok*  
 NEF=3M.SG.II 3M.SG.II cry.PRES  
 then he cried [again].
- 05.142 *Sei chule sei mumbang*  
*sai kule sai bubang*  
 again later again next.day  
 So the next day
- 05.143 *se cha ve cha tet inamēk.*  
*sa ka pe ka tet i-na-mēk*  
 NEF 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-down  
 he started to walk up.
- 05.144 *Mathēchasep sei cha tet inamēk*  
*mathēchasep sai ka tet i-na-mēk*  
 in.the.morning again 3M.SG.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-down  
 In the morning when he walked up

- 05.145 *sei cha tēs balerini chēni.*  
 sai ka tēs baler-ini kēni  
 again 3M.SG.I eat.PRES taro.piece-DIM.SG DIM.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 again he ate a piece of taro again.
- 05.146 *Ka tet inamēk,*  
 ka tet i-na-mēk  
 3M.SG.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-down  
 He walked up
- 05.147 *ka tet dē cha dēn bono.*  
 ka tet da ka dēn vono  
 3M.SG.I go.PRES and 3M.SG.I arrive.PRES up.slope  
 he walked and he arrived on top.
- 05.148 *Ka dēn bono va mbang*  
 ka dēn vono pa bang  
 3M.SG.I arrive.PRES up.slope LOC house  
 He arrived up at the house
- 05.149 *sa chunēngga cha mēk.*  
 sa a=kunēng-ka ka mēk  
 NEF SPEC=sun-M.SG 3M.SG.I down  
 at sunset.
- 05.150 *Sa cha tēs*  
 sa ka tēs  
 NEF 3M.SG.I eat.PRES  
 So he ate
- 05.151 *balerini chēni iva sa dēdēng.*  
 baler-ini kēni iva sa dēdēng  
 taro.piece-DIM.SG DIM.SG.CONTR.DEM PURP<sub>2</sub> to last  
 the last piece of taro.
- 05.152 *Sa chule cha ik*  
 sa chule ka avik  
 NEF later 3M.SG.I  
 Then he stayed like that
- 05.153 *sa ka ve chē tlu*  
 sa ka pe kē tlu  
 NEF 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.II see.PRES  
 and was looking

- 05.154 *chama luchap klan nasotachit*  
 kama luchap klan nasot=ki  
 ART<sub>1</sub> place like behind=3F.SG.III  
 at the place where she had been
- 05.155 *sa cha ve chēt tnok.*  
 sa ka pe kē tnok  
 NEF 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.II cry.PRES  
 and he started to cry.
- 05.156 *Ka ve chē tnok*  
 ka pe kē tnok  
 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.II cry.PRES  
 He cried
- 05.157 *sa chule sa cha ve chēk ngim*  
 sa kule sa ka pe kē ngim  
 NEF later NEF 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.II look.PRES  
 and then he started to look
- 05.158 *nani ik.*  
 nani avik  
 for ADV.DIST.DEM  
 for [her] like that.
- 05.159 *Kē ngim nani ik*  
 kē ngim nani avik  
 3M.SG.II look.PRES for ADV.DIST.DEM  
 He was looking for [her] like that
- 05.160 *sa chule sa cha luchit*  
 sa kule sa ka lu=ki  
 NEF later NEF 3M.SG.I see.NPRES-3F.SG.III  
 and then he saw her
- 05.161 *ma sa ta vlēng.*  
 ma sa ta vēlēng  
 REL<sub>2</sub> NEF 3H.PL.I kill.PAST  
 [and] how they'd killed her.
- 05.162 *Sa chule sa chave chē pēt.*  
 sa kule sa ka=pe kē pēt  
 NEF later NEF 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II bury.PRES  
 Then he buried her.

- 05.163 *Ka vēt kiet.*  
 ka vēt ki  
 3M.SG.I bury.NPRES 3F.SG.III  
 He buried her.
- 05.164 *Du chule dē cha sot,*  
 da kule da ka sot  
 and later and 3M.SG.I finish.NI  
 When he finished,
- 05.165 *da sa ve chunēnggunēng.dēmgi sēvēthak.*  
 da sa pe chunēnggunēng.dēm=ki sa=pēt=ka  
 and NEF there be.real.NPRES=3F.SG.III to=at=3M.SG.III  
 then she started to appear real to him.
- 05.166 *Sa mali sa chē tlu chi*  
 sa mali sa kē tlu ki  
 NEF earlier NEF 3M.SG.II see.PRES 3M.SG.III  
 Before that he saw her
- 05.167 *va sachong glan.*  
 pa sachong klan  
 LOC eye only  
 only in visions [Lit: at eyes only].
- 05.168 *Sa chule sa nga ve chunēnggunēng.dēmgi*  
 sa kule sa ngē pe chunēnggunēng.dēm=ki  
 NEF later NEF 3N.I there be.real.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 After that she was real
- 05.169 *sēvēthachat.*  
 sa=pēt=ka  
 to=at=3F.SG.III  
 to him.
- 05.170 *Sa ki kuar nacha da.ithik ia,*  
 sa ki kuar na=ka ta=ithik ia  
 NEF 3F.SG.II say.PRES PREP=3M.SG.III EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM REL<sub>1</sub>  
 Again she told him that,
- 05.171 *“Mali ia sik kok kule un dēmna.*  
 mali ia asik kok kule un tēmna  
 earlier REL<sub>1</sub> IRR just stay.PRES 1DL.III together  
 “Once we were together.

- 05.172 *Sa ithik sa choiku mamēr ia*  
 sa ithik sa koiku mamēr ia  
 NEF ADV.PROX.DEM NEF NEG possible REL<sub>1</sub>  
 [But] now it is no longer possible for
- 05.173 *chule un dēmna.*  
 chule un tēmna  
 stay.NPRES 1DL.III together  
 us to stay together.
- 05.174 *Sa ithik sa choki chule nge ngis*  
 sa ithik sa koki chule nge ngis  
 NEF ADV.PROX.DEM NEF also stay.NPRES 2SG.III apart  
 So now you'll stay on your own [Lit: apart]
- 05.175 *doki chule ngo ngis."*  
 da=koki chule ngo ngis  
 and=also stay.NPRES 1SG.III apart  
 and I'll stay on my own [Lit: apart]."
- 05.176 *Sa kēt narichi klan ik*  
 sa kē tnari=ki klan avik  
 NEF 3M.SG.II hear.PRES=3F.SG.III like ADV.DIST.DEM  
 When he heard her [talking] like that
- 05.177 *dē chule se cha ve chēt tnok.*  
 da kule sa ka pe kē tnok  
 and later NEF 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.II cry.PRES  
 he started to cry again.
- 05.178 *Kēt tnok, kē tnok, ia pandi*  
 kē tnok kē tnok ia vandi  
 3M.SG.II cry.PRES 3M.SG.II cry.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> DESID  
 He cried and cried that he wanted
- 05.179 *ia chule ngaiom dēmna dai.*  
 ia chule ngaiom tēmna dai  
 REL<sub>1</sub> stay.NPRES M.DL together thus  
 them to be together again.
- 05.180 *Duk chēvichi chlan sai*  
 da=kok kēvi=ki klan sai  
 and=just CONTR=3F.SG.III just again  
 And just again her,

- 05.181 *ki tnok sēcha*  
 ki tnok sa=ka  
 3F.SG.II cry.PRES with=3M.SG.III  
 she cried with him
- 05.182 *ia chule giom dēmna dai.*  
 ia chule ngaiom tēmna dai  
 REL<sub>1</sub> stay.NPRES M.DL together thus  
 that they could be together again.
- 05.183 *Dak kule ma tha vēlēngit*  
 dak kule ma ta vēlēng=ki  
 but later REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.III kill.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 But they killed her
- 05.184 *nēmēt kat.*  
 na=mēt ka  
 from=within 3M.SG.III  
 [and took her] from him
- 05.185 *Du chule dē mubang*  
 da kule da bubang  
 and later and next.day  
 The next morning
- 05.186 *sa nainggi chas kat.*  
 sa naeng-ki ka=tēs ka  
 NEF hunger-F.SG 3M.SG.I=eat.PRES 3M.SG.III  
 he was hungry.
- 05.187 *Sa chule sa chia thek.nachat*  
 sa kule sa kia thek.na=ka  
 NEF later NEF 3F.SG.I send.NPRES=3M.SG.III  
 Then she sent him
- 05.188 *di chia chuar nacha ia,*  
 da kia chuar na=ka ia  
 and 3F.SG.I say.NPRES PREP=3M.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub>  
 and she told him that
- 05.189 *ithik dē cha thet samui*  
 ithik da ka thet sa=mui  
 ADV.PROX.DEM and 3M.SG.I go.FUT to=sideways  
 he must now return over



- 05.190 *sēk ambangēm ama morngam,*  
 sa=pēt a=bang-ēm ama mor=ngam  
 to=at SPEC=village-RCD.SG REL<sub>3</sub> big=RCD.SG  
 to the main village,
- 05.191 *sagēl a mamēkkēna.*  
 sa=gēl avē mamēk-kēna  
 to=with 3M.SG.POSS father-H.PL  
 to his parents.
- 05.192 *Dak asik ithik sa choi chule ngaiom dēmna.*  
 dak asik ithik sa koi chule ngaiom tēmna  
 but IRR ADV.PROX.DEM NEF NEG stay.NPRES M.DL together  
 And from now on they would not live together.
- 05.193 *Sa ithik da chule cha ngis*  
 sa ithik da kule ka ngis  
 NEF adx.PROX.DEM and stay.NPRES 3M.SG.III apart  
 Now he'd stay on his own [Lit: apart]
- 05.194 *dē chule chi ngis.*  
 da chule ki ngis  
 and stay 3F.SG.III apart  
 and she'd stay on her own [Lit: apart].
- 05.195 *Sa ina ruavēk athē ik*  
 sa ain=a rua-vēk athē vik  
 NEF 3DL.POSS=SPEC friend-H.PL H.PL.INDEF EMPH  
 So their friends, those ones
- 05.196 *sa tha vēlēng dē tha met.*  
 sa ta vēlēng da ta met  
 NEF 3H.PL.I kill.NPRES and 3H.PL.I go.PAST  
 who killed her, they had gone.
- 05.197 *Sa chēvitha sa chule ta sēva mbang.*  
 sa kēvi=ta sa chule ta sa=pa bang  
 NEF CONTR=3H.PL.III NEF stay.NPRES 3H.PL.III to=LOC house  
 Those ones, they were now staying at home.
- 05.198 *Kule di chia chuar nacha,*  
 kule da kia chuar na=ka  
 later and 3F.SG.I say.NPRES PREP=3M.SG.III  
 Then she told him,

- 05.199 *“Sika ngia thet samuit save sēva mbang*  
 asika ngia thet sa=muit sa=pe sa=pa bang  
 if 2SG.I go.FUT to=across.TERM to=there to=LOC village  
 “If you go over to the village,
- 05.200 *dak kule nge da sik koi mamēr*  
 dak kule nge da asik koi mamēr  
 but stay.PRES 2SG.III and IRR NEG possible  
 stay there, but it is not possible
- 05.201 *diva ngi na matha unggut.*  
 diva ngi na mat=a lugut  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 2SG.II IRR.FOC get.PAST=SPEC spouse  
 for you to get married.
- 05.202 *Kule nge da mbēs mamēr ia*  
 kule nge da angēmbēs mamēr ia  
 stay.PRES 2SG.III and NEG possible REL<sub>1</sub>  
 You stay and it is not possible [for you]
- 05.203 *sik ngina mēt agut.*  
 asik ngi=na mat a=lugut  
 IRR 2SG.II=IRR.FOC get.PAST SPEC=spouse  
 you must not marry.
- 05.204 *Da sik kusek ma nge chule nge ngis*  
 da asik kusek ma nge chule nge ngis  
 and IRR only ART<sub>2</sub> 2SG.III stay.NPRES 2SG.III apart  
 So you’ll stay there on your own [Lit: apart],
- 05.205 *da kok kulenge*  
 da kok kule=nge  
 and just stay.PRES=2SG.III  
 just stay there
- 05.206 *vaki dēng ve ma bilarka nange*  
 va=koki dēng pe ma bilar-ka na=nge  
 PURP<sub>1</sub>=also until there REL<sub>2</sub> old.person-M.SG PREP=2SG.III  
 until you are an old man,
- 05.207 *va oki dēng ve ma ngi ingip.”*  
 va koki dēng pe ma ngi ingip  
 PURP<sub>1</sub> also end there REL<sub>2</sub> 2SG.II die.NPRES  
 until you die.”

- 05.208 *Kule sa chia thigl.mēt kama churemga*  
*kule sa kia thigl.mēt kama a=kurem-ka*  
 later NEF 3F.SG.I split.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=betelnut-M.SG  
 Then she cut a betel nut in half
- 05.209 *di chia von'gat*  
*da kia von=ka*  
 and 3F.SG.I give.NPRES-3M.SG.III  
 and she gave [it to] him
- 05.210 *di kia vël.mēni chama dakach,*  
*da kia vël.mēni kama daka-ka*  
 and 3F.SG.I break.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> daka-M.SG  
 and she broke daka
- 05.211 *dē chēvicha*  
*da kēvi=ka*  
 and CONTR=3M.SG.III  
 and him
- 05.212 *avē chēvēlēṃ kēchēm*  
*avē a=kēvēl-ēm kēchēm*  
 3M.SG.POSS SPEC=piece-RCD.SG RCD.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 [he had] his piece
- 05.213 *da oki kēvichi*  
*da koki kēvi=ki*  
 and also CONTR=3F.SG.III  
 and also her,
- 05.214 *at kēvēlēṃ kēchēm.*  
*at kēvēl-ēm kēchēm*  
 3F.SG.POSS piece-RCD.SG RCD.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 [she had] her piece.
- 05.215 *Da kēvichi at kuremga*  
*da kēvi=ki at kurem-ka*  
 and CONTR=3F.SG.III 3F.SG.POSS betelnut-M.SG  
 And her, [she had] her betel nut.
- 05.216 *avēchutgil inggēl kēnggēl.*  
*avē=kutigl igl kēnggēl*  
 3M.SG.POSS EXC.SG EXC.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 that half of it.

- 05.217 *Kule sa kia von'ga*  
 kule sa kia von=ka  
 later NEF 3F.SG.I give.NPRES=3M.SG.III  
 After she had given [it] to him
- 05.218 *dē chule sa chia chuar nacha ia,*  
 da kule sa kia chuar na=ka ia  
 and later NEF 3F.SG.I say.NPRES PREP=3M.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub>  
 then she told him,
- 05.219 “*Ithik dasik undet imono*  
 ithik da=asik un=tet i-mono  
 ADV.PROX.DEM and=IRR 1DL.I=go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-across.slope  
 “Now, we’ll go across,
- 05.220 *dē undet sanggēlēmna nēchama mbangēm*  
 da un=tet sa=gēlēm=na na=kama bang-ēm  
 and 1dl=go.PRES to=near=RECIP PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> village=RCD.SG  
 we’ll go close to the village
- 05.221 *da undēs ngaiom.*”  
 da un=tēs ngaiom  
 and 1DL.I=eat.PRES M.DL  
 and eat them.”
- 05.222 *Sa sik ambēs nēngaiom*  
 sa asik angēmbēs na=ngaiom  
 NEF IRR NEG PREP=M.DL  
 So those two will not [be together]
- 05.223 *nēmētna avi ik.*  
 na=mēt=na avi avik  
 from=within=RECIP there ADV.DIST.DEM  
 from there [onwards].
- 05.224 *Kule dē indet imono*  
 kule da in=tet i-mono  
 later and 3DL.I=walk.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-across.slope  
 When they walked over,
- 05.225 *da atha musnēng sēchama nēngaik*  
 da at=a musnēng sa=kama mēng-ki  
 and 3F.SG.POSS=SPEC idea to=ART<sub>1</sub> tree-F.SG  
 she was thinking of a tree

- 05.226 *sēmēni chama isk,*  
 sa=mēni kama is-ka  
 to=on ART<sub>1</sub> path-M.SG  
 across the path,
- 05.227 *sagēlēmna nēchama mbangēm.*  
 sa=gēlēm=na na=kama bang-ēm  
 to=near=RECIP PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> village-RCD.SG  
 near the village.
- 05.228 *Du chule dine*  
 da kule da=kinai  
 and later and=actually  
 When they actually
- 05.229 *in dēn.vēk anēngaik athik*  
 in dēn.vēt=kē a=mēng-ki ithaik  
 3DL.I arrive=ART<sub>3</sub> SPEC=tree-F.SG F.SG.PROX.DEM  
 they arrived at this tree,
- 05.230 *du chule di chi chuar nacha ia*  
 da kule da ki chuar na=ka ia  
 and later and 3F.SG.III say.NPRES PREP=3M.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub>  
 she told him that
- 05.231 *sa ini sing.*  
 sa ini sing  
 NEF 3DL.II chew.NI  
 they'd chew.
- 05.232 *Doki ak kē sing*  
 da=koki avak kē sing  
 and=also M.SG.DIST.DEM 3M.SG.II chew.NI  
 That one will chew
- 05.233 *ama achureminggēl ngēnēma daka*  
 ama a=kurem-igēl ngē=nē=ma daka  
 REL<sub>3</sub> SPEC=betelnut-EXC.SG 3N.I=ASSOC=ART<sub>2</sub> daka  
 the betel nut and mustard
- 05.234 *doki ak klan.*  
 da=koki avak klan  
 and=also M.SG.DIST.DEM likewise  
 and the other likewise.

- 05.235 *Sa ngaiom inē indēs*  
 sa ngaiom inē in=tēs  
 NEF M.DL 3DL.II 3DL.I=eat.PRES  
 So they started to eat,
- 05.236 *du chule di chia chuar nacha ia,*  
 da kule da kia chuar na=ka ia  
 and later and 3F.SG.I say.NPRES PREP=3M.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub>  
 then she told him,
- 05.237 *“Ithik sa ngi thonanas*  
 ithik sa ngi thonanas  
 ADV.PROX.DEM NEF 2SG.II jump.NPRES  
 “Now you’ll jump
- 05.238 *sathēnga nēngeich sai muanēp,*  
 sa=tēm=ka mēng-ki sai manēp  
 to=GOAL=3M.SG.III tree-F.SG again down.TERM  
 over the tree to the other side
- 05.239 *dak ngo chule ngo sainamuk.”*  
 dak ngo chule ngo sa=i-na-muk  
 but 1SG.III stay.NPRES 1SG.III to=DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-across  
 but I’ll stay this side.”
- 05.240 *Sa chule sa inē indes*  
 sa kule sa inē in=tes  
 NEF later NEF 3DL.II 3DL.I=eat.PRES  
 So then they both ate
- 05.241 *du chule di chia chuar nacha*  
 da kule da kia chuar na=ka  
 and later and 3F.SG.I say.NPRES PREP=3M.SG.III  
 and then she told him
- 05.242 *du chule dē cha ve cha tet*  
 da kule da ka pe ka tet  
 and later and 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.I go.PRES  
 and then he walked over
- 05.243 *dē chania cha thonanas sathēmuonēp.*  
 da ka=nia ka thonanas sa=tē-manēp  
 and 3M.SG.I=frust 3M.SG.I jump.NPRES to=DER<sub>2</sub>-down.TERM  
 and was going to jump over to the other side.

- 05.244 *Dē sa cha ve cha tet imono*  
 da sa ka pe ka tet i-mono  
 and NEF 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-across.slope  
 And he walked a little further
- 05.245 *dē chania chē ingim ia chia chue,*  
 da ka=nia kē ingim ia kia kue  
 and 3M.SG.I=frust 3M.SG.II look.NPRES REL<sub>1</sub> 3F.SG.I where  
 and he [tried to] look back to where she was
- 05.246 *da sa ngēmēs nachit.*  
 da sa angēmbēs na=ki  
 and NEF NEG PREP=3F.SG.III  
 but she was not there.
- 05.247 *Sa kēvi dē cha ve cha tet*  
 sa kēvi da ka pe ka tet  
 NEF CONTR and 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.I go.PRES  
 So he walked over
- 05.248 *imono samuk sēva mbang*  
 i-mono sa=muk sa=pa bang  
 DER<sub>1</sub>-across.slope to=across to=LOC village  
 over to the village
- 05.249 *sanggēl amamēkkēna.*  
 sa=gēl a=mamēk-kēna  
 to=with SPEC=father-H.PL  
 to his parents.
- 05.250 *Sa tha lucha da tha rēm ia*  
 sa ta lu=ka da ta rēm ia  
 NEF 3H.PL.I see.NPRES=3M.SG.III and 3H.PL.III know.NPRES REL<sub>1</sub>  
 They saw him and they knew that
- 05.251 *sa mailu tha vėlēng a aruichit.*  
 sa mailu ta vėlēng avē a=rua-ki  
 NEF maybe 3H.PL.I kill.NPRES 3M.SG.POSS SPEC=friend-F.SG  
 maybe they had killed his wife.
- 05.252 *Da sa chi mu nēcha methamon*  
 da sa kia mu na=kē=a methamon  
 and NEF 3F.SG.I put.PAST PREP=ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC message  
 And she left the message

- 05.253 *gēlēm ga ia*  
*gēlēm ka ia*  
 near 3M.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub>  
 with him that
- 05.254 *asik ta.ithik da sik koi mamēr ia*  
*asik ta=ithik da asik koi mamēr ia*  
 IRR EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM and IRR NEG possible REL<sub>1</sub>  
 from now it was not possible that
- 05.255 *chēna mēt anggūt.*  
*kē=na mat a=lugut*  
 3M.SG.II=IRR.FOC get.PAST spouse  
 he would marry.
- 05.256 *Dauki kule cha va uki dēng ve ma*  
*da=koki kule ka va koki dēng pe ma*  
 and=also stay.PRES 3M.SG.III PURP<sub>1</sub> also until there REL<sub>2</sub>  
 But he must stay alone until
- 05.257 *bilarka nacha*  
*bilar-ka na=ka*  
 old.person-M.SG PREP=3M.SG.III  
 he is an old man
- 05.258 *dē chē ingip.*  
*da kē ingip*  
 and 3M.SG.II die.NPRES  
 and dies.
- 05.259 *Ia, sa dēng nango avi.*  
*ia sa dēng na=ngo avi*  
 yes NEF end PREP=1SG.III there  
 Yes, so I'll stop there.

6. *Asecha sēvēt kama chirap ama mir ti tēp mangēt.*  
 Story about the salt ash that they made long ago.  
 Cornelius Nuang

- 06.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Cornelius Nuang.*  
*a=sek-ka na=gēl ma Cornelius Nuang*  
 SPEC=story-M.SG from=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
 Story by Cornelius Nuang.



- 06.002 *Asecha sēvēt kama chirap*  
a=sek-ka sa=pēt kama chirap  
SPEC=story-M.SG to=at ART<sub>1</sub> salt  
Story about the salt ash
- 06.003 *ama mir ti tēp.mangēt.*  
ama mir ti tēp.ma=ngēt  
REL<sub>3</sub> long.ago 3H.PL.II make.PRES=3N.III  
that they made long ago.
- 06.004 *Mir ma thi kuares ia*  
mir ma ti kuares ia  
long.ago REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub>  
Long ago they say that
- 06.005 *autha morta,*  
aut=a mor-ta  
1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL  
our ancestors,
- 06.006 *tha ma thik ngim kama anggarēs.*  
ta ma ti ngim kama a=garēs  
3H.PL.I REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.II look.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=sea  
they were looking for saltwater.
- 06.007 *Auk, ta ma thave va nggares*  
auk ta ma ta=pe pa a=garēs  
well 3H.PL.I REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.I=there LOC SPEC=coast  
Well, those who are on the coast
- 06.008 *dē tha ve gēlēm ngēt ngē mo.*  
da ta pe gēlēm ngēt ngē mo  
and 3H.PL.I there near 3N.III 3N.I all  
they have everything close by.
- 06.009 *Asik peia vathē ma tha nathē vono*  
asik pe=ia avathē ma ta na=ithē vono  
IRR there=REL<sub>1</sub> H.PL.DIST.DEM REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.I from=here up.slope  
When those who are from inland
- 06.010 *da thi vēlēch ia ta thet samana*  
da ti vēlēk ia ta thet sa=mano  
and 3H.PL.II want.NPRES REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.I go.FUT to=down.slope  
they want to go down there

- 06.011 *sēva nggares sanggēl athē ruavek,*  
 sa=pa a=garēs sa=gēl athē rua-vek  
 to=LOC SPEC=coast to=with 3H.PL.POSS friend-H.PL  
 to the coast to their friends,
- 06.012 *dē tha thet pathēm ka guvangithong,*  
 da ta thet pa=tēm kē=a guvang-ithong  
 and 3H.PL.I go.FUT LOC=PATH ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC thing-DIM.PL  
 they go for these things,
- 06.013 *ma chama garēs, ura ma chama chirap,*  
 ma kama garēs ura ma kama chirap  
 REL<sub>2</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> sea OR REL<sub>2</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> salt  
 saltwater, or salt ash,
- 06.014 *ura chama thinēm, ura chama vēthen.*  
 ura kama thinēm ura kama a=pēthen  
 or ART<sub>1</sub> fish or ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=lime  
 or fish, or lime.
- 06.015 *Thi kuares ia*  
 ti kuares ia  
 3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub>  
 They say that
- 06.016 *ti vēlēch ia ti vuēs*  
 ti vēlēk ia ti vuēs  
 3H.PL.II want.NPRES REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.II cook.NPRES  
 they want to cook
- 06.017 *kama angēmēng pachēvang piavik,*  
 kama angē=mēng pachēvang vi=avik  
 ART<sub>1</sub> 3N.POSS=wood CN.DIST.DEM.EMPH EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 the wood, that particular one,
- 06.018 *ma chlelachun*  
 ma a=klalachun  
 REL<sub>2</sub> SPEC=driftwood  
 driftwood
- 06.019 *diva tha thēn.vēt kama chirap.*  
 diva ta thēn.vēt kama chirap  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 3H.PL.I find.FUT ART<sub>1</sub> salt  
 in order to get salt ash.

- 06.020 *Da sik ti nēs ngēt*  
 da asik ti nēs ngēt  
 and IRR 3H.PL.II put.in.NPRES 3N.III  
 And they put them
- 06.021 *mēt kama aio*  
 mēt kama a=io  
 within ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=bamboo  
 into the bamboo
- 06.022 *vasik ti tal ngēt savono.*  
 va=asik ti tal ngēt sa=vono  
 PURP<sub>1</sub>=IRR 3H.PL.II carry.PRES 3N.III to=up.slope  
 so that they can carry them inland.
- 06.023 *Da sik kama chirap avang piavik*  
 da asik kama chirap avang vi=avik  
 and IRR ART<sub>1</sub> salt CN.DIST.DEM EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 And the saltash, that particular one,
- 06.024 *dē tha tu snas nangēt.*  
 da ta tu sa=nas na=ngēt  
 and 3H.PL.I put.PRES to=REFL PREP=3N.III  
 they put it away for themselves.
- 06.025 *Da sa er ti tor.nēchama nggarēski*  
 da sa er ti tor-na=kama a=garēs-ki  
 and NEF first.PRES 3H.PL.II pour-DETR<sub>1</sub>=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=sea-F.SG  
 At first they use saltwater
- 06.026 *sik ki sot.*  
 asik ki sot  
 IRR 3F.SG.III finish.NI  
 [until] it's finished.
- 06.027 *Auk sa chama chirap avang piavik.*  
 auk sa kama chirap avang vi=avik  
 well NEF ART<sub>1</sub> salt CN.DIST.DEM EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 Then the saltash, that very one.
- 06.028 *Ta tēthangēt*  
 ta tat=ngēt  
 3H.PL.I get.PRES=3N.III  
 They get it

- 06.029 *diva sai thi don.nangēt*  
 diva sai ti don.nē=ngēt  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> again 3H.PL.II throw.PRES=3N.III  
 in order to again put it
- 06.030 *mēt athēva mēsmēs*  
 mēt athēv=a mēsmēs  
 within 3H.PL.POSS=SPEC food  
 on their food,
- 06.031 *klan ama aichil ura chama mundik.*  
 klan kama aichil ura kama mundik  
 like ART<sub>1</sub> native.spinach or ART<sub>1</sub> pitpit  
 like aibika or pitpit.
- 06.032 *Thi kuares ia amēr.mēt ngēt.*  
 ti kuares ia amēr.mēt ngēt  
 3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> taste.good.NI 3N.III  
 They say that it tastes good.
- 06.033 *Sei chule sa angēmbēs tēmda,*  
 sai kule sa angēmbēs tēm=ta  
 again later NEF NEG GOAL=3H.PL.III  
 Afterwards, when they have no more,
- 06.034 *sai chok ta thet samana*  
 sai kok ta thet sa=mano  
 again just 3H.PL.I go.FUT to=down.slope  
 they go down there
- 06.035 *sēva nggares sanggēl athēva ruavek*  
 sa=pa a=garēs sa=gēl athēv=a rua-vek  
 to=LOC SPEC=coast to=with 3H.PL.POSS=SPEC friend-H.PL  
 to the coast to their friends
- 06.036 *sai ti ngim ngēt sei.*  
 sai ti ngim ngēt sai  
 again 3H.PL.II look.PRES 3N.III again  
 they look for it again.
- 06.037 *Sei thi vuēs kama achirap*  
 sai ti vuēs kama a=chirap  
 again 3H.PL.II cook.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=salt  
 They cook the salt

- 06.038 *ma angēmēng avang piavik*  
 ma angē=mēng avang vi=avik  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3N.POSS=wood CN.DIST.DEM EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 that same particular wood
- 06.039 *ma chlan nani chama chirap.*  
 ma klan nani kama chirap  
 REL<sub>2</sub> like for ART<sub>1</sub> salt  
 like that for the salt.
- 06.040 *Dak ngi ndrēm ia thē ruavek*  
 dak ngi drēm ia athē rua-vek  
 but 2SG.II know.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.POSS friend-H.PL  
 But you know that their friends
- 06.041 *ma ta mana va garēs,*  
 ma ta mano pa garēs  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.I down.slope LOC coast  
 who live on the coast,
- 06.042 *da choiku ia chernas.pēthatha*  
 da koiku ia achernas.pēt=ta  
 and NEG REL<sub>1</sub> be.hard.NI=3H.PL.III  
 they do not have to work
- 06.043 *chlan ma chēvitha.*  
 klan ma kēvi=ta  
 like REL<sub>2</sub> CONTR=3H.PL.III  
 like those ones.
- 06.044 *Ta dē thave*  
 ta da ta=pe  
 3H.PL.I and 3H.PL.I=there  
 They are there
- 06.045 *gēl ka guvangithong ngēmo,*  
 gēl kē=a guvang-ithong ngē=mo  
 with ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC thing-DIM.PL 3N.I=all  
 with everything
- 06.046 *ma mana va garēs.*  
 ma mano pa garēs  
 REL<sub>2</sub> down.slope LOC coast  
 that's on the coast.

- 06.047 *Va sik chok ta ve chlan avik klan.*  
 va asik kok ta pe klan avik klan  
 PURP<sub>1</sub> IRR just 3H.PL.I there like ADV.DIST.DEM only  
 So that is how it was.
- 06.048 *Ta tichina chlan avik klan*  
 ta tichina klan avik klan  
 3H.PL.I do.NSPEC.PRES like ADV.DIST.DEM only  
 They just did that all the time,
- 06.049 *ivuit, ivuit, vaki dēng iva*  
 i-vuit i-vuit va=koki dēng iva  
 DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM PURP<sub>1</sub>=also until PURP<sub>2</sub>  
 on and on until
- 06.050 *sa chama chulumda tha muēn.*  
 sa kama chulum-ta ta muēn  
 NEF ART<sub>1</sub> white-H.PL 3H.PL.I arrive.PAST  
 when the white people arrived.
- 06.051 *Sa tha muēn.bē autha morta*  
 sa ta muēn.bēt aut=a mor-ta  
 NEF 3H.PL.I find.PAST 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL  
 Then they came across our ancestors
- 06.052 *dē thi tlu tha*  
 da ti tlu ta  
 and 3H.PL.II see.PRES 3H.PL.III  
 and they saw them
- 06.053 *da maila mēnia ia thi dlen.*  
 da mailu mēnia ia ti dlen  
 and maybe how REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.II be.afraid.PRES  
 and how maybe they were afraid.
- 06.054 *Iva sik chule dē chama chulumda*  
 iva asik kule da kama chulum-ta  
 PURP<sub>2</sub> IRR later and ART<sub>1</sub> white-H.PL  
 Then the white people
- 06.055 *thi kuar natha ia,*  
 ti kuar na=ta ia  
 3H.PL.II say.PRES PREP=3H.PL.III REL<sub>1</sub>  
 they told them,

- 06.056 *“Kule ma ngēni dlen ut.”*  
 kule ma ngēni dlen ut  
 NEG.imp REL<sub>2</sub> 2.PL.II be.afraid.PRES 1PL.III  
 “Do not be afraid of us.”
- 06.057 *Da choiku ia thi na mēthamon sēthēm*  
 da koiku ia ti na mēthamēn sa=tēm  
 and NEG REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.II IRR.FOC speak.PAST to=GOAL  
 They did not talk to them
- 06.058 *dak kama thi su.batha*  
 dak kama ti su.ba=ta  
 but ART<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.II make.signs.NI=3H.PL.III  
 but they made signs to them
- 06.059 *ia tha tet inamuk sagēlēm.*  
 ia ta tet i-na-muk sa=gēlēm  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-across to=near  
 that they [should] arrive closer.
- 06.060 *Ti kuar natha*  
 ti kuar na=ta  
 3H.PL.II say.PRES PREP=3H.PL.III  
 They told them
- 06.061 *ia tha tu athē thik mēt kama sol.*  
 ia ta tu athē tik mēt kama sol  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.I put.PRES 3H.PL.POSS finger within ART<sub>1</sub> salt  
 that they should put their fingers in the salt.
- 06.062 *Da thi su.batha*  
 da ti su.ba=ta  
 and 3H.PL.II make.signs.NI=3H.PL.III  
 And they made signs to them
- 06.063 *ia tha tu vathē chulubaing,*  
 ia ta tu pēt=athē chulubaing  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.I put.PRES at=3hPL.POSS tongue  
 that they should put them on their tongues,
- 06.064 *dē chule dē tha tichina chlan*  
 da kule da ta tichina klan  
 and later and 3H.PL.I do.NSPEC.PRES likewise  
 and they did so

- 06.065 *va sik ta nari*  
*va asik ta nari*  
 PURP<sub>1</sub> IRR 3H.PL.I taste.NPRES  
 in order to taste it.
- 06.066 *Dē chok amēr*  
*da kok amēr*  
 and just good  
 And it was good,
- 06.067 *ma chlan kama chirap avang piavik*  
*ma klan kama chirap avang vi=avik*  
 REL<sub>2</sub> like ART<sub>1</sub> salt CN.DIST.DEM EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 like the salt ash, the very one
- 06.068 *ma kēvi tha thi puēs ngēt.*  
*ma kēvi ta ti puēs ngēt*  
 REL<sub>2</sub> CONTR 3H.PL.III 3H.PL.II cook.PRES 3N.III  
 that those ones they made themselves.
- 06.069 *Diva sa chule sa ithik*  
*diva sa kule sa ithik*  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> NEF later NEF ADV.PROX.DEM  
 So then now
- 06.070 *diva sa save sanggēl ma autha morta,*  
*diva sa sa=pe sa=gēl ma aut=a mor-ta*  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> to to=there to=with ART<sub>2</sub> 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL  
 from the time of [Lit.: to there to with] our ancestors,
- 06.071 *dai gisnia thi kuares ia*  
*dai gisnia ti kuares ia*  
 thus as.if 3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub>  
 as they say,
- 06.072 *tha math athē thik.*  
*ta mat athē tik*  
 3H.PL.I get.PAST 3H.PL.POSS hand  
 they stopped doing that [Lit: they got [it out of] their hands].
- 06.073 *Da ithik*  
*da ithik*  
 and ADV.PROX.DEM  
 And now



- 06.074 *sa tave thi bon.dēm.mēt kama asol,*  
 sa ta=pe ti bon.dēm.mēt kama a=sol  
 NEF 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.II buy.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=salt  
 they are buying the salt,
- 06.075 *dak kama vēthen*  
 dak kama a=pēthen  
 but ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=lime  
 but the lime,
- 06.076 *da chok tave vēthangēt klan avik klan.*  
 da kok ta=pe pēt=ngēt klan avik klan  
 and just 3H.PL.I=there at=3N.III like ADV.DIST.DEM only  
 they are still making it like that.
- 06.077 *Dēng ta.ithē.*  
 dēng ta=ithē  
 end EMPH=here  
 The end.
- 

## 7. *Asecha sēvēt kama viam.*

Story about galip nuts.

Julius Tayul

- 07.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Julius Tayul.*  
 a=sek-ka na=gēl ma Julius Tayul  
 SPEC=story-M.SG from=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
 Story by Julius Tayul.
- 07.002 *Asecha sēvēt kama viam.*  
 a=sek-ka sa=pēt kama a=piam  
 SPEC=story-M.SG to=at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=galip.nut  
 Story about galips.
- 07.003 *Auk, kama viam*  
 auk kama a=piam  
 well ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=galip.nut  
 Well, galips
- 07.004 *da mir autha morta*  
 da mir aut=a mor-ta  
 and long.ago 1PL.POSS=SPEC ancestor-H.PL  
 long ago our ancestors

- 07.005 *da choi a thina pēt ngēt.*  
 da koi ia ti=na pēt ngēt  
 and NEG REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.II=IRR.FOC plant.PRES 3N.III  
 they did not plant them.
- 07.006 *Dak ngēt ngē dēn.*  
 dak ngēt ngē dēn  
 but 3N.III 3N.I grow.PRES  
 But they grow.
- 07.007 *Auk, asik peia amor ngēt*  
 auk asik pe=ia amor ngēt  
 well IRR there=REL<sub>1</sub> big 3N.III  
 Well, if they're big
- 07.008 *sa veia thi tēk sēng mēngēt,*  
 sa pe=ia ti tēk sēng mēt=ngēt  
 NEF there=REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.II work.PRES at.base within=3N.III  
 then when people work around them
- 07.009 *da sa chēvitha*  
 da sa kēvi=ta  
 and NEF CONTR=3H.PL.III  
 then those ones
- 07.010 *athēvama viam paivang*  
 athēvama a=piam paivang  
 3H.PL.POSS SPEC=galip.nut EMPH.CN.DIST.DEM  
 [they are] their galips
- 07.011 *ama sik ta tēs ngēt.*  
 ama asik ta tēs ngēt  
 REL<sub>3</sub> IRR 3H.PL.I eat.PRES 3N.III  
 for them to eat them.
- 07.012 *Kama viam da ngēthi tal*  
 kama a=piam da ngēthi tal  
 ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=galip.nut and 3N.II bear.PRES  
 The galip trees bear
- 07.013 *nave ia kama yachun'gi ma April*  
 na=pe ia kama yachun-ki ma April  
 from=there REL<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> month-F.SG ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 from the month of April

- 07.014 *inamēk*                    *va sa save*  
*i-na-mēk*                    *pa sa sa=pe*  
 DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-down    LOC    to    to=there  
 up until there
- 07.015 *ia kama yachun'gi ma July.*  
*ia kama yachun-ki ma July*  
 REL<sub>1</sub>    ART<sub>1</sub>    month-F.SG    ART<sub>2</sub>    PN  
 [in] the month of July.
- 07.016 *Da sa ngēt ngē tar.*  
*da sa ngēt ngē tar*  
 and    NEF    3N.III    3N.I    fall.PRES  
 So they fall [off the trees].
- 07.017 *Sa ngēt ngē tar samēk.*  
*sa ngēt ngē tar sa=mēk*  
 NEF    3N.III    3N.I    fall.PRES    to=down  
 They fall down.
- 07.018 *Kama isēm ngēthi tik.sēngēt*                    *samēk*  
*kama isēm ngēthi tik.sē=ngēt*                    *sa=mēk*  
 ART<sub>1</sub>    bird    3N.II    knock.down.PRES=3N.III    to=down  
 The birds knock them down
- 07.019 *sē mēsēng*  
*sa mēsēng*  
 to    ground  
 to the ground
- 07.020 *dak chok ma ngēt ngē tar.*  
*dak kok ma ngēt ngē tar*  
 but    just    REL<sub>2</sub>    3N.III    3N.I    fall.PRES  
 but they also just fall down.
- 07.021 *Arutha*                    *tha tet*  
*a=ru-ta*                    *ta tet*  
 SPEC=person-H.PL    3H.PL.I    go.PRES  
 People go
- 07.022 *dē tha tēthangēt.*  
*da ta tat=ngēt*  
 and    3H.PL.I    get.PRES=3N.III  
 and they get them.

- 07.023 *Ti tnēs ngēt mēt athēva sēgēn,*  
 ti tnēs ngēt mēt athēv=a sēgēn  
 3H.PL.II put.in.PRES 3N.III within 3H.PL.POSS=SPEC bilum  
 They put them in their bilums
- 07.024 *mēt athēv urat*  
 mēt athēv urat  
 within 3H.PL.POSS baskets  
 in their baskets
- 07.025 *dē thi tal ngēt save sēva mbang.*  
 da ti tal ngēt sa=pe sa=pa a=bang  
 and 3H.PL.II carry.PRES 3N.III to=there PREP=LOC SPEC=house  
 and they carry them to their houses.
- 07.026 *Thi tal ngēt save sēva mbang,*  
 ti tal ngēt sa=pe sa=pa a=bang  
 3H.PL.II carry.PRES 3N.III to=there PREP=LOC SPEC=house  
 They carry them to their houses
- 07.027 *thi bēn.mēngēt dēchama ndul angētpus.*  
 ti bēn.mē=ngēt tēm=kama a=dul angēt=pēs  
 3H.PL.II beat.PRES=3N.III THEME=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=stone 3N.POSS=top  
 and they hit them with a stone [Lit.: beat a stone (on) their heads].
- 07.028 *Veia vēk.tēchama vinga*  
 pe=ia vēk.tēm=kama a=pim-ka  
 there=REL<sub>1</sub> break.NPRES=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=galip.nut-M.SG  
 When the galip breaks
- 07.029 *dē thi pēr*  
 da ti pēr  
 and 3H.PL.II get.out.PRES  
 they take out
- 07.030 *ava chlochachi namuk*  
 av=a klok-ki na=muk  
 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC inside.part-F.SG from=across  
 its inside part
- 07.031 *diva tha tēs ki.*  
 diva ta tēs ki  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 3H.PL.I eat.PRES 3F.SG.III  
 in order to eat it.

- 07.032 *Kama viam da amēr.mēt ngēt.*  
 kama a=piam da amēr.mēt ngēt  
 ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=galip.nut and taste.good.NI 3N.III  
 Galips, they taste good.
- 07.033 *Da asik klan veia tha tēthangēt*  
 da asik klan peia ta tat=ngēt  
 and IRR like when 3H.PL.I get.PRES=3N.III  
 When they get them [Lit.: and [it's] like [this] when they get them]
- 07.034 *da thi tēcham veia mathēchasep*  
 da ti tēchēm pe=ia mathēchasep  
 and 3H.PL.II wake.up.PRES there=REL<sub>1</sub> in.the.morning  
 they wake up early in the morning
- 07.035 *dē tha tet diva tha tet*  
 da ta tet diva ta tet  
 and 3H.PL.I go.PRES PURP<sub>3</sub> 3H.PL.I go.PRES  
 and they go in order to go
- 07.036 *ta tēthangēt.*  
 ta tat=ngēt  
 3H.PL.I get.PRES=3N.III  
 [and] get them.
- 07.037 *Tha tētha ngēt save sēva mbang*  
 ta tat ngēt sa=pe sa=pa a=bang  
 3H.PL.I get.PRES 3N.III to=there PREP=LOC SPEC=house  
 They take them home
- 07.038 *ti mbon athēv oes.*  
 ti bon athēv oes  
 3H.PL.II give.PRES 3H.PL.POSS children  
 they give [them to] their children.
- 07.039 *Da chok ma tha thi mbēn.mēngēt*  
 da kok ma ta ti bēn.mē=ngēt  
 and just REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.I 3H.PL.II beat.PRES=3N.III  
 They just break them
- 07.040 *dē tha tēs ngēt.*  
 da ta tēs ngēt  
 and 3H.PL.I eat.PRES 3N.III  
 and they eat them.

- 07.041 *Amēr.mēt ngēt.*  
amēr.mēt ngēt  
taste.good.NI 3N.III  
They taste good.
- 07.042 *Kama viam avang*  
kama a=piam avang  
ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=galip.nut CN.DIST.DEM  
Those galips
- 07.043 *da chok kama ngēt nēva ur.*  
da kok kama ngēt na=pa ur  
and just ART<sub>1</sub> 3N.III PREP=LOC bush  
they are just from the bush.
- 07.044 *Asika sa vur.mētka vi,*  
asika sa vur.mēt=ka avi  
if NEF geminate.NPRES=3M.SG.III there  
If it grew there
- 07.045 *sa chule da chule cha vi.*  
sa kule da chule ka avi  
NEF later and stay.NPRES 3M.SG.III there  
then it stayed there.
- 07.046 *Dē cha ndēn, kē tal avoes.*  
da ka dēn kē tal av=oes  
and 3M.SG.I grow.PRES 3M.SG.II bear.PRES 3M.SG.POSS=fruit  
It grows and it bears fruit.
- 07.047 *Tha tēhangēt dē tha tēs ngēt.*  
ta tat=ngēt da ta tēs ngēt  
3H.PL.I get.PRES=3N.III and 3H.PL.I eat.PRES 3N.III  
They get them and they eat them.
- 07.048 *Kama yachun'gi ma asik sa ngēt tar*  
kama yachun-ki ma asik sa ngēt tar  
ART<sub>1</sub> month-F.SG REL<sub>2</sub> IRR NEF 3N.III fall.PRES  
The months when they fall
- 07.049 *diva tha tēs ngēt mamor,*  
diva ta tēs ngēt mamor  
PURP<sub>3</sub> 3H.PL.I eat.PRES 3N.III lots  
so that there are plenty to eat

- 07.050 *dai ve mēt ma August dē ma September.*  
*dai pe mēt ma August da ma September*  
 thus there within ART<sub>2</sub> PN and ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 are August and September.
- 07.051 *Sa nasot ma September sa ngēthi sot.*  
*sa nasot ma September sa ngēthi sot*  
 NEF after ART<sub>2</sub> PN NEF 3N.II finish.NI  
 Then after September they're finished.
- 07.052 *Kama amēngga avoes*  
*kama amēng-ka av=oes*  
 ART<sub>1</sub> tree-M.SG 3M.SG.POSS=offspring  
 The tree's fruit
- 07.053 *ama mēngga dē tha tes*  
*ama mēng-ka da ta tes*  
 REL<sub>3</sub> tree-M.SG and 3H.PL.I call.PRES  
 that tree and they call
- 07.054 *ka ia 'vimga'.*  
*ka ia a=pim-ka*  
 3M.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub> SPEC=galip.nut-M.SG  
 it 'vimga'.
- 07.055 *Da avoes*  
*da av=oes*  
 and 3M.SG.POSS=offspring  
 And its fruit,
- 07.056 *da vaivang viavik ama 'viam'.*  
*da paivang vi=avik ama a=piam*  
 and EMPH.CN.DIST.DEM EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM REL<sub>3</sub> SPEC=galip.nut  
 those particular ones are 'viam'.
- 07.057 *Amēr.mēt ngēt.*  
*amēr.mēt ngēt*  
 taste.good.NI 3N.III  
 They taste good.
- 07.058 *Dēng ta.ithē.*  
*dēng ta=ithē*  
 end EMPH=here  
 This is the end.
-

8. *Asecha sēvēt kama auravu.*  
 Story about native spinach.  
 Fidelma Lemka

- 08.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Fidelma Lemka.*  
 a=sek-ka na=gēl ma Fidelma Lemka  
 SPEC=story-M.SG from=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
 Story by Fidelma Lemka.
- 08.002 *Asecha sēvēt kama auravu.*  
 a=sek-ka sa=pēt kama auravu  
 SPEC=story-M.SG to=at ART<sub>1</sub> native.spinach  
 Story about native spinach.
- 08.003 *Ngu thondēm sēvēt kama auravu*  
 ngu thondēm sa=pēt kama auravu  
 1SG.II recount.NPRES to=at ART<sub>1</sub> native.spinach  
 I'll recount about native spinach
- 08.004 *ia thi puēs ngēt klan minia.*  
 ia ti puēs ngēt klan mēnia  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.II cook.PRES 3N.III like how  
 how they cook it.
- 08.005 *Naruer da sik kama aruchi*  
 naruer da asik kama a=ru-ki  
 first and IRR ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=person-F.SG  
 First the woman
- 08.006 *chia thet sēva lat*  
 kia thet sa=pa lat  
 3F.SG.I go.FUT PREP=LOC garden  
 she goes to the garden
- 08.007 *nani chama amēstēmna*  
 nani kama amēstēmna  
 for ART<sub>1</sub> side.dish  
 for side dishes,
- 08.008 *ma tha tes ngēt ia 'auravu'.*  
 ma ta tes ngēt ia auravu  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.I call.PRES 3N.III REL<sub>1</sub> native.spinach  
 that they call 'auravu'.
- 08.009 *Naruer veia chia thet sēva lat*  
 naruer pe=ia kia thet sa=pa lat  
 first there=REL<sub>1</sub> 3F.SG.I go.FUT PREP=LOC garden  
 Before she goes to the garden,



- 08.010 *di chiat kama uratki dēma asen'gi*  
 da kia=that kama urat-ki da=ma a=sen-ki  
 and 3F.SG.I=get.FUT ART<sub>1</sub> basket-F.SG and=ART<sub>2</sub> SPEC=knife-F.SG  
 she gets the basket and the knife,
- 08.011 *di chia thet sēva lat.*  
 da kia thet sa=pa lat  
 and 3F.SG.I go.FUT PREP=LOC garden  
 and she goes to the garden.
- 08.012 *Sa chian be va lat*  
 sa kia=thēn pe pa lat  
 NEF 3F.SG.I=arrive.FUT there LOC garden  
 So she arrives at the garden
- 08.013 *sa chi thik.tēchama auravu.*  
 sa ki thik.tē=kama auravu  
 NEF 3F.SG.II pick.NPRES=ART<sub>1</sub> native.spinach  
 then she picks the native spinach.
- 08.014 *Ki tik.tē chama auravu,*  
 ki tik.tē kama auravu  
 3F.SG.II pick.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> native.spinach  
 She picks the native spinach
- 08.015 *chia thu ngēt mēt kama uratki*  
 kia thu ngēt mēt kama a=urat-ki  
 3F.SG.I put.FUT 3N.III within ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=basket-F.SG  
 she puts it in the basket
- 08.016 *sa chule sa chi vuinem.*  
 sa kule sa ki vuinem  
 NEF later NEF 3F.SG.II return.NPRES  
 then she returns.
- 08.017 *Kia thet nave nēva lat*  
 kia thet na=pe na=pa lat  
 3F.SG.I go.FUT from=there from=LOC garden  
 She leaves the garden
- 08.018 *di chi vinem inavuk*  
 da ki vuinem i-na-vuk  
 and 3F.SG.II return.NPRES DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up  
 and she returns down

- 08.019 *save sēva mbang.*  
 sa=pe sa=pa a=bang  
 to=there to=LOC SPEC=house  
 to the house.
- 08.020 *Sa chian be va mbang*  
 sa kia=thēn pe pa a=bang  
 NEF 3F.SG.I=arrive.FUT there LOC SPEC=house  
 She arrives at the house
- 08.021 *sē chama amēstēmna avang mbik.*  
 sa kama amēstēmna avang vik  
 with ART<sub>1</sub> side.dish CN.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 with that particular side dish.
- 08.022 *Sa kia thet nani chama lamēs.*  
 sa kia thet nani kama lamēs  
 NEF 3F.SG.I go.FUT for ART<sub>1</sub> coconuts  
 Then she goes for coconuts.
- 08.023 *Sa chi sek.dē chama lamēs*  
 sa ki sek.dē kama lamēs  
 NEF 3F.SG.II husk.NI ART<sub>1</sub> coconuts  
 She husks the coconuts,
- 08.024 *klan ia aun'giom ura asēnggēk.*  
 klan ia a=un'giom ura a=sēnggēk  
 like REL<sub>1</sub> SPEC=two.M or SPEC=one.M  
 like one or two.
- 08.025 *Sa ki vuak.tēm ngēt.*  
 sa ki vēk.tēm ngēt  
 NEF 3F.SG.II break.NPRES 3N.III  
 Then she breaks them open.
- 08.026 *Sa chiat kama amilatki*  
 sa kia=that kama a=milat-ki  
 NEF 3F.SG.I=get.FUT ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=plate-F.SG  
 She gets a dish
- 08.027 *ama mor ki*  
 ama mor ki  
 REL<sub>3</sub> big 3F.SG.III  
 which is big

- 08.028 *ma thi kiar.vēt kama lamēs sēvemgi.*  
*ma ti kiar.vēt kama lamēs sa=pem=ki*  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.II scrape.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> coconuts to=inside=3F.SG.III  
 that they scrape coconut into.
- 08.029 *Di chi chiar.vēt*  
*da ki chiar.vēt*  
 and 3F.SG.II scrape.NPRES  
 And she scrapes
- 08.030 *kama lamēs avang bik samuk.*  
*kama lamēs avang vik sa=muk*  
 ART<sub>1</sub> coconuts CN.DIST.DEM EMPH to=across  
 that very coconut into it.
- 08.031 *Sa athēktēchini chēni*  
*sa a=thēktēk-ini achēni*  
 NEF SPEC=job-DIM.SG DIM.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 Another small job
- 08.032 *ama chi thēk.nēngini*  
*ama ki thēk.nē=ngini*  
 REL<sub>3</sub> 3F.SG.II work.on.NPRES=DIM.SG  
 that she does
- 08.033 *nasot kama lamēs*  
*nasot kama lamēs*  
 after ART<sub>1</sub> coconuts  
 after the coconuts
- 08.034 *dē ki vuak kama arenggi*  
*da ki vēk kama a=reng-ki*  
 and 3F.SG.II fetch.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=water-F.SG  
 [is that] she fetches the water
- 08.035 *di chia thuchi glēmna.*  
*da kia thu=ki gēlēm=na*  
 and 3F.SG.I put.FUT=3F.SG.III near=RECIP  
 and she puts it close by.
- 08.036 *Sa chule sa chiat kama sospen'gi*  
*sa kule sa kia=that kama sospen-ki*  
 NEF later NEF 3F.SG.I=get.FUT ART<sub>1</sub> pot-F.SG  
 Afterwards she gets a pot

- 08.037 *di chia thuchi ve*  
*da kia thu=ki pe*  
 and 3F.SG.I put.FUT=3F.SG.III there  
 and she puts there
- 08.038 *glēmna nēchama lamēs nēchama renggi.*  
*gēlēm=na na=kama lamēs na=kama reng-ki*  
 near=RECIP PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> coconuts PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> water-F.SG  
 by the coconut and the water.
- 08.039 *Auk, ki thor.nēchama arenggi*  
*auk ki thor.na=kama a=reng-ki*  
 well 3F.SG.II pour.NPRES=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=water-F.SG  
 Well, she pours the water
- 08.040 *sēvēt kama lamēs*  
*sa=pēt kama lamēs*  
 to=at ART<sub>1</sub> coconuts  
 onto the coconut
- 08.041 *mē kama amilatki avaik pik*  
*mēt kama a=milat-ki avaik vik*  
 within ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=plate-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 in that particular dish
- 08.042 *ama mor ki.*  
*ama mor ki*  
 REL<sub>3</sub> big 3F.SG.III  
 which is large.
- 08.043 *Sa ki thepmuan sēmēt kama sospen'gi.*  
*sa ki thepmuan sa=mēt kama sospen-ki*  
 NEF 3F.SG.II squeeze.NPRES to=within ART<sub>1</sub> pot-F.SG  
 Then she squeezes [it] into the pot.
- 08.044 *Sa mali naruer veia chi tepmuan*  
*sa mali naruer pe=ia ki tepmuan*  
 NEF earlier first there=REL<sub>1</sub> 3F.SG.II squeeze.PRES  
 Before she squeezes [it]
- 08.045 *sēmēt kama sospen'gi,*  
*sa=mēt kama sospen-ki*  
 to=within ART<sub>1</sub> pot-F.SG  
 into the pot,

- 08.046 *da sa chia lēt.tēchama mundēm naruer.*  
 da sa kia lēt.tē=kama mudēm naruer  
 and NEF 3F.SG.I light.NI=ART<sub>1</sub> fire first  
 she lights the fire first.
- 08.047 *Chule sa kiat kama sospen'gi avaik pik*  
*kule sa kia=that kama sospen-ki avaik vik*  
 later NEF 3F.SG.I=get.FUT ART<sub>1</sub> pot-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 Then she gets that particular pot
- 08.048 *ma chia thepmuan*  
 ma kia thepmuan  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3F.SG.I squeeze.NPRES  
 that she squeezed
- 08.049 *sēmēt ki nēchama chēthopki*  
 sa=mēt ki na=kama a-kēthop-ki  
 to=within 3F.SG.III PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=liquid-F.SG  
 the liquid into
- 08.050 *di chia thu kama achirap mētki.*  
 da kia thu kama a=chirap mēt=ki  
 and 3F.SG.I put.FUT ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=salt within=3F.SG.III  
 and she puts salt in it.
- 08.051 *Sa chia thuchi mētkama amundēm.*  
 sa kia thu=ki mēt=kama a=mudēm  
 NEF 3F.SG.I put.FUT=3F.SG.III within=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=fire  
 Then she puts it into the fire.
- 08.052 *Sdamēr veia sospen'gi*  
 sdamēr pe=ia sospen-ki  
 directly there=REL<sub>1</sub> pot-F.SG  
 While the pot
- 08.053 *chia ve mētkama mundēm*  
 kia pe mēt=kama mudēm  
 3F.SG.I there within=ART<sub>1</sub> fire  
 sits in the fire
- 08.054 *da sa ki tik.tēm vētkama auravu.*  
 da sa ki tik.tēm pēt=kama auravu  
 and NEF 3F.SG.II break.PRES at=ART<sub>1</sub> native.spinach  
 she breaks the native spinach.

- 08.055 *Ki tik.tēm vētkama auravu*  
 ki tik.tēm pēt=kama auravu  
 3F.SG.II break.PRES at=ART<sub>1</sub> native.spinach  
 She breaks the native spinach
- 08.056 *dak vathēmna nēchama sospen'gi*  
 dak pa=tēm=na na=kama sospen-ki  
 but LOC=PATH=RECIP PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> pot-F.SG  
 while the pot
- 08.057 *di chia ndang.mēt.*  
 da kia dang.mēt  
 and 3F.SG.I burn.PRES  
 it heats up.
- 08.058 *Glēmna iva ki boel*  
 gēlēm=na iva ki boel  
 near=RECIP PURP<sub>2</sub> 3F.SG.II boil.NI  
 When it's almost boiling
- 08.059 *sa chiat kama sospen'gi*  
 sa kia=that kama sospen-ki  
 NEF 3F.SG.I=get.FUT ART<sub>1</sub> pot-F.SG  
 then she gets the saucepan
- 08.060 *di chia thu chi sa mēthik*  
 da kia thu ki sa mēthik  
 and 3F.SG.I put.FUT 3F.SG.III to aside  
 and she puts it aside
- 08.061 *di chia thu kama auravu.*  
 da kia thu kama auravu  
 and 3F.SG.I put.FUT ART<sub>1</sub> native.spinach  
 and she puts the native spinach in it.
- 08.062 *Ki rut.nē chama auravu*  
 ki rut.na kama auravu  
 3F.SG.II put.in.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> native.spinach  
 She puts the native spinach
- 08.063 *samuk sēmēt kama sospen'gi,*  
 sa=muk sa=mēt kama sospen-ki  
 to=across to=within ART<sub>1</sub> pot-F.SG  
 into the pot,

- 08.064 *kia mair vathē chama sospen 'gi*  
*kia mair pa=tēm kama sospen-ki*  
 3F.SG.I wait.PAST LOC=GOAL ART<sub>1</sub> pot-F.SG  
 she waits while the pot [is]
- 08.065 *mētkā mundēm*  
*mēt=kē=a mudēm*  
 within=ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC fire  
 in the fire
- 08.066 *ma chia rut.nēchama auravu sēmētki.*  
*ma kia rut.na=kama auravu sa=mēt=ki*  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3F.SG.I put.in.NPRES=ART<sub>1</sub> native.spinach to=within=3F.SG.III  
 that she put the native spinach into.
- 08.067 *Sa chule sa amanggi*  
*sa kule sa amang=ki*  
 NEF later NEF cooked=3F.SG.III  
 After it is cooked
- 08.068 *sa chi vraseng.nachi.*  
*sa ki vraseng.na=ki*  
 NEF 3F.SG.II remove.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 then she puts it aside.
- 08.069 *Ki vraseng.nachi nēmēt ka mundēm*  
*ki vraseng.na=ki na=mēt kē=a mudēm*  
 3F.SG.II remove.NPRES=3F.SG.III from=within ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC fire  
 She removes it from the fire
- 08.070 *veia sa manggi*  
*pe=ia sa mang=ki*  
 there=REL<sub>1</sub> NEF cooked=3F.SG.III  
 when it is cooked
- 08.071 *di chia thuchi sa mēthik.*  
*da kia thu=ki sa mēthik*  
 and 3F.SG.I put.FUT=3F.SG.III to aside  
 and she puts it aside.
- 08.072 *Chule sa chiat kama amilat.*  
*kule sa kia=that kama a=milat*  
 later NEF 3F.SG.I=get.FUT ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=plate  
 Then she gets the plates.

- 08.073 *Da sa kiat kama milat klan avik*  
 da sa kia=that kama milat klan avik  
 and NEF 3F.SG.I=get.FUT ART<sub>1</sub> plate like ADV.DIST.DEM  
 She gets the plates like that
- 08.074 *di chia thu ngēt*  
 da kia thu ngēt  
 and 3F.SG.I put.FUT 3N.III  
 and she puts them
- 08.075 *vēt kama tevolki atha thēng.*  
 pēt kama tevol-ki at=a thēng  
 at ART<sub>1</sub> table-F.SG 3F.SG.POSS=SPEC back  
 on the top of the table.
- 08.076 *Sa chi chut ka mēsmēs.*  
 sa ki chut kē=a mēsmēs  
 NEF 3F.SG.II serve.NPRES ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC food  
 She serves the food.
- 08.077 *Chi kut ka mēsmēs*  
 ki kut kē=a mēsmēs  
 3F.SG.II serve.PRES ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC food  
 She serves the food
- 08.078 *save sēk ka milat angētha thēng.*  
 sa=pe sa=pēt kē=a milat angēt=a thēng  
 to=there to=at ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC plate 3N.POSS=SPEC back  
 onto the tops of the plates.
- 08.079 *Auk, chule sa mamēr ia*  
 auk kule sa mamēr ia  
 well later NEF possible REL<sub>1</sub>  
 Well, then it's good to
- 08.080 *sa tēs ka mēsmēs avang mbik*  
 sa tēs kē=a mēsmēs avang vik  
 NEF eat.PRES ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC food CN.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 eat that particular food
- 08.081 *ama mali tha vuas ngēt*  
 ama mali ta vēs ngēt  
 REL<sub>3</sub> earlier 3H.PL.I cook.NPRES 3N.III  
 that they cooked



- 08.082 *ma chama auravu.*  
 ma kama auravu  
 REL<sub>2</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> native.spinach  
 the native spinach.
- 08.083 *Ia, kusek piavik.*  
 ia kusek vi=avik  
 yes only EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 Yes, that's all.

9. *Asecha sēvēt kama rucha ma cha mēn vēt kama anēvēm nacha chēna.*  
 Story about the man who met the underground people.  
 Henry Methamon

- 09.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Henry Methamon.*  
 a=sek-ka na=gēl ma Henry Methamon  
 SPEC=story-M.SG from=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
 Story by Henry Methamon.
- 09.002 *Asecha sēvēt kama rucha*  
 a=sek-ka sa=pēt kama ru-ka  
 SPEC=story-M.SG to=at ART<sub>1</sub> person-M.SG  
 Story about a man
- 09.003 *ma cha mēn.vēt kama anēvēm.nacha.chēna.*  
 ma ka muēn.bēt kama a=nēvēm.nacha-kēna  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3M.SG.I find.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=underground.person-H.PL  
 who met the underground people.
- 09.004 *Ia, ngua ve ngu thondēm*  
 ia ngua pe ngu thondēm  
 yes 1SG.I there 1SG.II recount.NPRES  
 Yes, I am going to tell
- 09.005 *sēvēt kama amorka.*  
 sa=pēt kama a=mor-ka  
 to=at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=ancestor-M.SG  
 about the ancestor.
- 09.006 *Mundu angama morka*  
 mēndu angama mor-ka  
 before INDEF ancestor-M.SG  
 Long ago an ancestor

- 09.007 *ma ka tet tēchama renggi.*  
 ma ka tet tēm=kama reng-ki  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3M.SG.I go.PRES GOAL=ART<sub>1</sub> river-F.SG  
 [who] went to the river.
- 09.008 *Ithik, ut ta.ithik da uthi kuares*  
 ithik ut ta=ithik da uthi kuares  
 ADV.PROX.DEM 1PL.I EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM and 1PL.II say.PRES  
 Now, we say
- 09.009 *ia uthi glas ura sik minia,*  
 ia uthi glas ura asik mēnia  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 1PL.II go.spearfishing.NI or IRR how  
 that we dive or something
- 09.010 *dak mir kama morta,*  
 dak mir kama mor-ta  
 but long.ago ART<sub>1</sub> ancestor-H.PL  
 but long ago the ancestors,
- 09.011 *dē cha tet tēchama renggi*  
 da ka tet tēm=kama reng-ki  
 and 3M.SG.I go.PRES PATH=ART<sub>1</sub> river-F.SG  
 he walked along the river
- 09.012 *va nani chama thinēm.*  
 va nani kama thinēm  
 PURP<sub>1</sub> for ART<sub>1</sub> fish  
 for fish.
- 09.013 *Da ka tet tēcha renggi,*  
 da ka tet tēm=kē=a reng-ki  
 and 3M.SG.I go.PRES PATH=ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC river-F.SG  
 And he walked along the river
- 09.014 *ama morka avak pik.*  
 ama mor-ka avak vik  
 REL<sub>3</sub> big-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 that particular ancestor.
- 09.015 *Ka tet tēcha renggi*  
 ka tet tēm=kē=a reng-ki  
 3M.SG.I go.PRES PATH=ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC river-F.SG  
 He walked along the river

- 09.016 *di imoni kok pe*  
 da i-mono kok pe  
 and DER<sub>1</sub>-across.slope just there  
 and across just there,
- 09.017 *ma avaik ama morki*  
 ma avaik ama mor-ki  
 REL<sub>2</sub> F.SG.DIST.DEM REL<sub>3</sub> big-F.SG  
 that big river
- 09.018 *ma tha tes ki ia Waran'gai.*  
 ma ta tes ki ia Waran'gai  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.I call.PRES 3F.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub> PN  
 that they call the Warangoi.
- 09.019 *Ka tet tēcha renggi ivi*  
 ka tet tēm=kē=a reng-ki i-vui  
 3M.SG.I go.PRES PATH=ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC river-F.SG DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM  
 He went along the river
- 09.020 *nisa save sēk kama chethopka achēk.*  
 nisa sa=pe sa=pēt kama a=kēthop-ka achēk  
 and.so to=there to=at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pool-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 and [came] to this pool.
- 09.021 *Kethopka vachēvak*  
 kēthop-ka pachēvak  
 pool-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM.EMPH  
 That pool
- 09.022 *dē gisnia ka da ava sachongachi*  
 da gisnia ka da av=a sachong-ki  
 and as.if 3M.SG.I and 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC eye-F.SG  
 it seemed as if its depths
- 09.023 *chia vono sēng angēmēng.*  
 kia vono sēng angē=mēng  
 3F.SG.I up.slope at.base 3N.POSS=wood  
 they were among some trees.
- 09.024 *Auk sa sik ka lu*  
 auk sa asik ka lu  
 well NEF IRR 3M.SG.I see.NPRES  
 Well then he saw

- 09.025 *angama ithaik, aunbethachi.*  
 angama ithaik a=unbet-ki  
 INDEF F.SG.PROX.DEM SPEC=fish.sp-F.SG  
 something, maybe an ‘aunbethachi’ [large river fish sp.].
- 09.026 *Asik ka chut.mēchi, nēchama chevēs.*  
 asik ka chut.mēt=ki nē=kama chevēs  
 IRR 3M.SG.I spear.NPRES=3F.SG.III PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> fishing.spear  
 He’d shoot it with the fishing spear.
- 09.027 *Mali cha tet tēchama renggi*  
 mali ka tet tēm=kama reng-ki  
 earlier 3M.SG.I go.PRES PATH=ART<sub>1</sub> river-F.SG  
 First he went along that particular river
- 09.028 *viavik*  
 vi=avik  
 EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 like that
- 09.029 *dē cha lu chi*  
 da ka lu ki  
 and 3M.SG.I see.NPRES 3F.SG.III  
 then he saw it
- 09.030 *da kosa chule*  
 da kosa kule  
 and just later  
 and then
- 09.031 *dē cha thia cha chut.mēchi.*  
 da ka thia ka chut.mēt=ki  
 and 3M.SG.I rel.foc 3M.SG.I spear.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 he just speared it at once.
- 09.032 *Ka chut.mēchi*  
 ka chut.mēt=ki  
 3M.SG.I spear.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 He speared it
- 09.033 *dē cha thia chē thēk.vēkama achevēs*  
 da ka thia kē thēk.vēt=kama a=chevēs  
 and 3M.SG.I rel.foc 3M.SG.II touch.NPRES=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=fishing.spear  
 and he touched the spear

- 09.034 *angētpus, iva chē thonanas*  
 angēt=pēs iva kē thonanas  
 3N.POSS=top PURP<sub>2</sub> 3M.SG.II jump.NPRES  
 its top in order to jump
- 09.035 *sēthēm gama athinēngi avaik*  
 sa=tēm kama a=thinēm-ki avaik  
 to=GOAL ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=fish-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM  
 onto the fish
- 09.036 *ma chēvi chama unbethachi nachi.*  
 ma kēvi kama unbet-ki na=ki  
 REL<sub>2</sub> CONTR ART<sub>1</sub> fish.sp-F.SG PREP=F.SG.III  
 which was a large river fish.
- 09.037 *Kosa chia mon sēcha,*  
 kosa kia mon sa=ka  
 just 3F.SG.I go.in.PAST with=3M.SG.III  
 It just went in with him
- 09.038 *vēk kama chethopka.*  
 pēt kama a=kēthop-ka  
 at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pool-M.SG  
 into the pool.
- 09.039 *Mali naruer dē choki cha tet*  
 mali naruer da koki ka tet  
 earlier first and also 3M.SG.I go.PRES  
 At first, before, he'd just gone [along]
- 09.040 *gisnia ve kule cha ve*  
 gisnia pe kule ka pe  
 as.if there stay.PRES 3M.SG.I there  
 as if he was there,
- 09.041 *mēni aut glinginggēl.*  
 mēni aut gēling-igl  
 on 1PL.POSS place-EXC.SG  
 at our place.
- 09.042 *Dē chama kethopka*  
 da kama kēthop-ka  
 and ART<sub>1</sub> pool-M.SG  
 And the pool,

- 09.043 *sa chule da, ambēs angama chethopka*  
*sa kule da angēmbēs angama a=kēthop-ka*  
 NEF later and NEG INDEF SPEC=pool-M.SG  
 then afterwards it wasn't a pool
- 09.044 *dak kinasa vuik nacha*  
*dak kinas=sa vuit na=ka*  
 but just=to up.TERM PREP=3M.SG.III  
 but instead he came out
- 09.045 *ve vēchama bangēm,*  
*pe pēt=kama bang-ēm*  
 there at=ART<sub>1</sub> village-RCD.SG  
 there at a village,
- 09.046 *ama bangēm bavēchēm*  
*ama bang-ēm pavēchēm*  
 REL<sub>3</sub> village-RCD.SG RCD.SG.DIST.DEM.EMPH  
 that particular village,
- 09.047 *dē sa vono masa cha aiska*  
*da sa vono masa kē=a a=is-ka*  
 and NEF up.slope certainly ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC SPEC=ridge-M.SG  
 it was high up along the ridge,
- 09.048 *dasa savono save sēng angēmēng*  
*da=sa sa=vono sa=pe sēng angē=mēng*  
 and=to to=up.slope to=there at.base 3N.POSS=trees  
 up among the tree [tops]
- 09.049 *sēk kama chethopka ma uthi nari*  
*sa=pēt kama a=kēthop-ka ma uthi nari*  
 to=at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pool-M.SG REL<sub>2</sub> 1PL.II hear.NPRES  
 to the pool that we heard
- 09.050 *tha tes ka ia Ulachēm.*  
*ta tes ka ia Ulachēm*  
 3H.PL.I call.PRES 3M.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub> PN  
 they call it Ulachem.
- 09.051 *Sa cha mēn namana*  
*sa ka muēn na=mano*  
 NEF 3M.SG.I arrive.PAST from=down.slope  
 Then he arrived from down there

- 09.052 *nave nēmēni chama renggi*  
 na=pe na=mēni kama reng-ki  
 from=there from=on ART<sub>1</sub> river-F.SG  
 down in the river
- 09.053 *ma ve vē kama chethopka mano.*  
 ma pe pēt kama a=kēthop-ka mano  
 REL<sub>2</sub> there at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pool-M.SG down.slope  
 where the pool was down there.
- 09.054 *Sa cha ivi*  
 sa ka i-vui  
 NEF 3M.SG.I DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM  
 Then he went along,
- 09.055 *va sa cha mon samuk*  
 va sa ka mon sa=muk  
 PURP<sub>1</sub> NEF 3M.SG.I go.in.PAST to=across  
 so he went inside,
- 09.056 *va sa chunēngga nēmēna cha*  
 va sa a=kunēng-ka na=mēni ka  
 PURP<sub>1</sub> NEF SPEC=sunM.SG from=on 3M.SG.I  
 then it dawned on him
- 09.057 *dē vivi vēk kama chethopka*  
 da pēt=avi pēt kama a=kēthop-ka  
 and at=there at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pool-M.SG  
 that he was there at the pool
- 09.058 *ma tha tes ka ia Ulachēm.*  
 ma ta tes ka ia Ulachēm  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.I call.PRES 3M.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub> PN  
 that they call Ulachem.
- 09.059 *Masa cha vono sēng angēmēng.*  
 masa ka vono sēng angē=mēng  
 certainly 3M.SG.I up.slope at.base 3N.POSS=trees  
 He was certainly up under the trees.
- 09.060 *Da sa mali chama chēthop, daka ithik...*  
 da sa mali kama a=kēthop dak ithik  
 and NEF earlier ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pool but ADV.PROX.DEM  
 Before it was a pool, but now...

- 09.061 *Masa chule cha ve*  
 masa chule ka pe  
 certainly stay.NPRES 3M.SG.III there  
 Then afterwards he was certainly there
- 09.062 *da sa ama gēl kama rutha*  
 da sa ama gēl kama ru-ta  
 and NEF REL<sub>3</sub> with ART<sub>1</sub> person-H.PL  
 with the people
- 09.063 *ma ve chama bangēm*  
 ma pe kama bang-ēm  
 REL<sub>2</sub> there ART<sub>1</sub> village-RCD.SG  
 who live in the village
- 09.064 *ma gisnia chēlan ut ta.ithik.*  
 ma gisnia klan ut ta=ithik  
 REL<sub>2</sub> as.if like 1PL.III EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 as if it was like us now.
- 09.065 *Auk, sa vuik nacha ve gēlēm da,*  
 auk sa vuit na=ka pe gēlēm ta  
 well NEF up.TERM PREP=3M.SG.III there near 3H.PL.III  
 Well, he came out by them,
- 09.066 *da sa mali chama athinēmgi*  
 da sa mali kama a=thinēm-ki  
 and NEF earlier ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=fish-F.SG  
 and before there was a big fish,
- 09.067 *da sa thik dē chama vēlēmgi*  
 da sa ithik da kama a=pēlēm-ki  
 and NEF ADV.PROX.DEM and ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pig-F.SG  
 but now [it's] a pig
- 09.068 *ma chama rutha, chēvitha*  
 ma kama ru-ta kēvi=ta  
 REL<sub>2</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> person-H.PL CONTR=3H.PL.III  
 which the people those ones
- 09.069 *athēvama vēlēmgi.*  
 athēvama a=pēlēm-ki  
 3H.PL.POSS SPEC=pig-F.SG  
 [it's] their pig.



- 09.070 *Ma chama rutha chēvitha*  
 ma kama ru-ta kēvi=ta  
 REL<sub>2</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> person-H.PL CONTR=3H.PL.III  
 The people, those ones
- 09.071 *athēvama vėlēngi vaivaik*  
 athēvama a=pēlēm-ki paivaik  
 3H.PL.POSS SPEC=pig-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM.EMPH  
 their particular pig
- 09.072 *ma cha chut.mēchi nēchama chevēs.*  
 ma ka chut.mēt=ki na=kama chevēs  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3M.SG.I spear.NPRES=3F.SG.III PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> fishing.spear  
 which he shot with the fishing spear.
- 09.073 *Sa vuik nacha vəkama lat.*  
 sa vuit na=ka pēt=kama lat  
 NEF up.TERM PREP=3M.SG.III at=ART<sub>1</sub> garden  
 He came out at a garden.
- 09.074 *Sa vuik nacha ve avik*  
 sa vuit na=ka pe avik  
 NEF up.TERM PREP=3M.SG.III there ADV.DIST.DEM  
 He came out there like that
- 09.075 *vəkama rutha athēvama lat,*  
 pēt=kama ru-ta athēvama lat  
 at=ART<sub>1</sub> person-H.PL 3H.PL.POSS garden  
 at the people's garden,
- 09.076 *kēvitha ma athē vėlēngi vachēvaik*  
 kēvi=ta ma athē a=pēlēm-ki pachēvaik  
 CONTR=3H.PL.III REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.POSS SPEC=pig-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM.EMPH  
 those ones their particular pig
- 09.077 *ma cha chut.mēchi.*  
 ma ka chut.mēt=ki  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3M.SG.I spear.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 which he had shot.
- 09.078 *Auk, vivi ma ve vəkama lat pachēvang.*  
 auk pēt=avi ma pe pēt=kama lat pachēvang  
 well at=there REL<sub>2</sub> there PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> garden CN.DIST.DEM.EMPH  
 Well, there at that garden.

- 09.079 *Sa kama lat avang bik,*  
 sa kama lat avang vik  
 NEF ART<sub>1</sub> garden CN.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 That particular garden,
- 09.080 *dē choki chama nunggul,*  
 da koki kama nugul  
 and also ART<sub>1</sub> boundary  
 just at the boundary,
- 09.081 *dē chama var*  
 da kama var  
 and ART<sub>1</sub> boundary  
 and [inside] the boundary
- 09.082 *dē tha mu.thēchama lat pachēvang,*  
 da ta mu.thēm=kama lat pachēvang  
 and 3H.PL.I decorate.PAST=ART<sub>1</sub> garden CN.DIST.DEM.EMPH  
 they decorated that garden,
- 09.083 *dē chama tha vēt kama lagun.*  
 da kama ta vēt kama lagun  
 and ART<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.I plant.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> decorative.plant  
 and they planted decorative plant.
- 09.084 *Auk, sa vuik nacha vivi viavik.*  
 auk sa vuit na=ka pēt=avi vi=avik  
 well NEF up.TERM PREP=3M.SG.III at=there EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 Well, he came out at that place like that.
- 09.085 *Chule dē arutha tha ve thi tnok.*  
 kule da a=ru-ta ta pe ti tnok  
 later and SPEC=person-H.PL 3H.PL.I there 3H.PL.II cry.PRES  
 Then the people cried.
- 09.086 *Kusek paivathe ama athē vēlēngi,*  
 kusek paivathe ama athē a=pēlēngi-ki  
 only EMPH.H.PL.CONTR.DEM REL<sub>3</sub> 3H.PL.POSS SPEC=pig-F.SG  
 Only the ones whose pig it was,
- 09.087 *ta ve thi tnok sēchi.*  
 ta pe ti tnok sa=ki  
 3H.PL.I there 3H.PL.II cry.PRES to=3F.SG.III  
 they cried for it.

- 09.088 *Auk, as athē thave thi chuar*  
 auk as athē ta=pe ti chuar  
 well yet H.PL.INDEF 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.II say.NPRES  
 Well, some, they said
- 09.089 *ia vandi as ti vēlēng ga.*  
 ia vandi as ti vēlēng ka  
 REL<sub>1</sub> DESID yet 3H.PL.II kill.NPRES 3M.SG.III  
 that they wanted to kill him.
- 09.090 *Dak athē, asik athē nēmga cha lu*  
 dak athē asik athē nēmga ka lu  
 but H.PL.INDEF IRR H.PL.INDEF M.SG.who 3M.SG.I see.NPRES  
 But others who saw,
- 09.091 *ia sik ti na rēmanas.nacha ura.*  
 ia asik ti na rēmanas.na=ka ura  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR 3H.PL.II IRR.FOC recognise.NPRES=3M.SG.III or  
 maybe they recognised him or [something].
- 09.092 *Chule dē thave thi chuar*  
 kule da ta=pe ti chuar  
 later and 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.II say.NPRES  
 Then they said
- 09.093 *ia ta don sa malmalki.*  
 ia ta don sa malmal-ki  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.I go.in.PRES with peace-F.SG  
 that they'd make peace.
- 09.094 *Dē thi chuar*  
 da ti chuar  
 and 3H.PL.II say.NPRES  
 And they said
- 09.095 *ia choiku, choiku thina vēlēng ga.*  
 ia koiku koiku ti=na vēlēng ka  
 REL<sub>1</sub> NEG NEG 3H.PL.II=IRR.FOC kill.NPRES 3M.SG.III  
 no, no they wouldn't kill him.
- 09.096 *Kule cha chēlan.*  
 kule ka klan  
 stay.PRES 3M.SG.III only  
 Just leave him alone.

- 09.097 *Auk, chule dē tha ve alek.mēt ta*  
 auk kule da ta pe alek.mēt ta  
 well later and 3H.PL.I there be.open.minded.NI 3H.PL.III  
 Well, then they were willing to compromise
- 09.098 *sēcha.*  
 sa=ka  
 with=3M.SG.III  
 with him.
- 09.099 *Athē vēlēngi*  
 athē a=pēlēng-ki  
 3H.PL.POSS SPEC=pig-F.SG  
 Their pig,
- 09.100 *dē sei chok athē snēng sēchi*  
 da sai kok athē snēng sa=ki  
 and again just 3H.PL.POSS idea to=3F.SG.III  
 again they thought of it
- 09.101 *sa mathachi.*  
 sa mat-ki  
 NEF get.PAST-3F.SG.III  
 getting it back.
- 09.102 *Dak kēvicha*  
 dak kēvi=ka  
 but CONTR=3M.SG.III  
 But [as for] him,
- 09.103 *da ve chule*  
 da pe kule  
 and there later  
 and then
- 09.104 *dē tha thangger.sēchama lagun 'ga,*  
 da ta thanger.sa=kama lagun-ka  
 and 3H.PL.I snap.off.NPRES=ART<sub>1</sub> decorative.plant-M.SG  
 they broke off the decorative plant
- 09.105 *dē thave thi bon ga nacha.*  
 da ta=pe ti bon ka na=ka  
 and 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.II give.PRES 3M.SG.III PREP=3M.SG.III  
 and they gave it to him.

- 09.106 *Kama lagun'ga chēvak*  
 kama lagun-ka chēvak  
 ART<sub>1</sub> decorative.plant-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 The decorative plant, that one,
- 09.107 *dē thi kuar ia chama 'amangbēchēng'.*  
 da ti kuar ia kama a=mangbēchēng  
 and 3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=plant.sp  
 they say that it's 'amangbecheng'.
- 09.108 *Ithik, dē cha ve*  
 ithik da ka pe  
 ADV.PROX.DEM and 3M.SG.I there  
 Now, it was there
- 09.109 *gēl kama rutha tha mo*  
 gēl kama ru-ta ta mo  
 with ART<sub>1</sub> person-H.PL 3H.PL.I all  
 with all the people
- 09.110 *ma sik ve nēmēt athēva vēt.*  
 ma asik pe na=mēt athēv=a vuēt  
 REL<sub>2</sub> IRR there from=within 3H.PL.POSS=SPEC village  
 who were from around the village.
- 09.111 *Ta tu.thē athēva vēt*  
 ta tu.thēm athēv=a vuēt  
 3H.PL.I decorate.PRES 3H.PL.POSS=SPEC village  
 They decorate their village
- 09.112 *ura athēva lat.*  
 ura athēv=a lat  
 or 3H.PL.POSS=SPEC garden  
 or their gardens.
- 09.113 *Dai chēvithi kuar ia chama mangbēchēng*  
 dai kēvi=ti kuar ia kama mangbēchēng  
 thus CONTR=3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> plant.sp  
 So, as they say, the decorative plant,
- 09.114 *dinak kēvicha cha muēn*  
 da=kinak kēvi=ka ka muēn  
 and=indeed CONTR=3M.SG.III 3M.SG.I grow.PAST  
 just that one, it grows

- 09.115 *bivi viavik.*  
 pēt=avi vi=avik  
 at=there EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 there like that.
- 09.116 *Auk, kule as tave ta tamēn*  
 auk kule as ta=pe ta tamon  
 well later yet 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.I speak.PRES  
 Well, then they spoke
- 09.117 *sēthēm ka.*  
 sa=tēm ka  
 to=GOAL 3M.SG.III  
 to him.
- 09.118 *Dē thi kuar nacha ia*  
 da ti kuar na=ka ia  
 and 3H.PL.II say.PRES PREP=3M.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub>  
 They said that
- 09.119 *asika chave*  
 asika ka=pe  
 if 3M.SG.I=there  
 if he's there,
- 09.120 *asik kaet save sēva vēt*  
 asik ka=thet sa=pe sa=pa vuēt  
 IRR 3M.SG.I=go.FUT to=there PREP=LOC village  
 if he goes to his village
- 09.121 *da sik kēna thondēm*  
 da asik kē=na thondēm  
 and IRR 3M.SG.II=IRR.FOC recount.NPRES  
 he must not explain
- 09.122 *ithēm kama lagun'ga avak pik.*  
 i-tēm kama lagun-ka avak vik  
 DER<sub>1</sub>-GOAL ART<sub>1</sub> decorative.plant-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 about that particular decorative plant.
- 09.123 *Ura chēna thondēm*  
 ura kē=na thondēm  
 or 3M.SG.II=IRR.FOC recount.NPRES  
 Or he must not explain

- 09.124 *ithava* *iska,*  
*i-tēm=av=a* *is-ka*  
 DER<sub>1</sub>-GOAL=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC road-M.SG  
 about his road
- 09.125 *i mali chē lagun'ga* *avak* *pik*  
*i mali kē lagun-ka* *avak* *vik*  
 because earlier ART<sub>3</sub> decorative.plant-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 because that particular decorative plant
- 09.126 *das ve gēl kama rutha* *tha* *mo*  
*da=as pe gēl kama ru-ta* *ta* *mo*  
 and=yet there with ART<sub>1</sub> person-H.PL 3H.PL.I all  
 [it] was [not] yet there for all the people
- 09.127 *ma ve va vēt da mbēs nacha.*  
*ma pe pa vuēt da angēmbēs na=ka*  
 REL<sub>2</sub> there LOC village and NEG PREP=3M.SG.III  
 who were in the village, it was not [there].
- 09.128 *As koiku aung* *gēlan biavik.*  
*as koiku aung* *klan vi=avik*  
 yet NEG M.SG.INDEF.DEM like EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 There wasn't any like that.
- 09.129 *Dak ka* *lagun'ga* *vak* *pik*  
*dak kē=a* *lagun-ka* *avak* *vik*  
 but ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC decorative.plant-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 And that decorative plant
- 09.130 *dinasa* *cha* *muēn*  
*da=kinas=sa* *ka* *muēn*  
 and=in.contrast=NEF 3M.SG.I arrive.PAST  
 it really grew
- 09.131 *avivik* *piavik.*  
*avi=vik* *vi=avik*  
 there=EMPH EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 right there just like that.
- 09.132 *Chule dē ka* *muēn* *ve*  
*kule da ka* *muēn* *pe*  
 later and 3M.SG.I arrive.PAST there  
 Then he arrived there

- 09.133 *ma sa ka met dē save sēva vēt.*  
*ma sa ka met da sa=pe sa=pa vuēt*  
 REL<sub>2</sub> NEF 3M.SG.I go.PAST and to=there to=LOC village  
 then he went to his village.
- 09.134 *Tave thi snandēvēr nacha*  
*ta=pe ti snandēvēr na=ka*  
 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.II ask.NI PREP=3M.SG.III  
 They were asking him
- 09.135 *nēthēm kama lagunga vachēvak,*  
*na=tēm kama lagun-ka pachēvak*  
 from=THEME ART<sub>1</sub> decorative.plant-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM.EMPH  
 about that decorative plant,
- 09.136 *ia ka mēt kama lagun'ga vachēvak*  
*ia ka mat kama lagun-ka pachēvak*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.I get.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> decorative.plant-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM.EMPH  
 that he got that decorative plant
- 09.137 *klan minia viavik.*  
*klan mēnia vi=avik*  
 like how EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 in [what] particular way [Lit.: like how that particular way].
- 09.138 *Ka muēn.bēthacha choenai.*  
*ka muēn.bēt=ka kuenai*  
 3M.SG.I find.PAST=3M.SG.III where  
 Where did he find it.
- 09.139 *Auk, da chok ka iras.tēmda,*  
*auk da kok ka iras.tēm=ta*  
 well and just 3M.SG.I lie.to.NI=3H.PL.III  
 Well, he just lied to them,
- 09.140 *ia sik kok ma chēvicha*  
*ia asik kok ma kēvi=ka*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR just REL<sub>2</sub> CONTR==3M.SG.III  
 that just [about] that one
- 09.141 *cha muēn.bēthacha.*  
*ka muēn.bēt=ka*  
 3M.SG.I find.PAST=3M.SG.III  
 [that] he'd found it.



- 09.142 *Sa mali thi snandēvēr nacha.*  
 sa mali ti snandēvēr na=ka  
 NEF earlier 3H.PL.II ask.NI PREP=3M.SG.III  
 So they kept on asking him.
- 09.143 *Sa chule sa asik ka methamēn*  
 sa kule sa asik ka methamēn  
 NEF later NEF IRR 3M.SG.I speak.PAST  
 Then afterwards he spoke
- 09.144 *ithēm ga ia chēlan.*  
 i-tēm ka ia klan  
 DER<sub>1</sub>-GOAL 3M.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub> only  
 all about it.
- 09.145 *Sē chok ka methamēn.ithēm.mes*  
 sa kok ka methamēn.ithēm.mes  
 NEF just 3M.SG.I confess.PAST  
 So he just confessed
- 09.146 *sava iska*  
 sa=av=a is-ka  
 to=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC road-M.SG  
 his road,
- 09.147 *ma mali ka met.*  
 ma mali ka met  
 REL<sub>2</sub> earlier 3M.SG.I go.PAST  
 that he had gone [down].
- 09.148 *Auk, i mali tha chuar nacha*  
 auk i mali ta chuar na=ka  
 well because earlier 3H.PL.I say.NPRES PREP=3M.SG.III  
 Well, because they told him before
- 09.149 *ia sika cha thamoN.ithēm.mes*  
 ia asika ka thamēN.ithēm.mes  
 REL<sub>1</sub> if 3M.SG.I confess.FUT  
 that if he confessed it
- 09.150 *da chule da sik kē ingip.*  
 da kule da asik kē ingip  
 and later and IRR 3M.SG.II die.NPRES  
 then he'd die.

- 09.151 *Sik ka methamoN.Ithēm.mes avik*  
 asik ka methamēN.Ithēm.mes avik  
 IRR 3M.SG.I confess.PAST ADV.DIST.DEM  
 When he confessed all that,
- 09.152 *sa chule sa cha ingip.*  
 sa kule sa ka ingip  
 NEF later NEF 3M.SG.III die.NPRES  
 then afterwards he died.
- 09.153 *Dak ka lagun'ga ithak tik*  
 dak kē=a lagun-ka ithak tik  
 but ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC decorative.plant-M.SG M.SG.PROX.DEM EMPH  
 But this particular decorative plant
- 09.154 *sa ithik dē chave*  
 sa ithik da ka=pe  
 NEF ADV.PROX.DEM and 3M.SG.I=there  
 so now it's there
- 09.155 *gēl kama rutha tha mo.*  
 gēl kama ru-ta ta mo  
 with ART<sub>1</sub> person-H.PL 3H.PL.III all  
 with all the people.
- 09.156 *Masa cha ve, ta ve sēcha.*  
 masa ka pe ta pe sa=ka  
 certainly 3M.SG.I there 3H.PL.I there with=3M.SG.III  
 Certainly, it's there, they have it.
- 09.157 *Dak asik ngi nari chama secha*  
 dak asik ngi nari kama sek-ka  
 but IRR 2SG.II hear.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> story-M.SG  
 But if you hear this story
- 09.158 *ma chēvi ama ithik*  
 ma kēvi ama ithik  
 REL<sub>2</sub> CONTR REL<sub>3</sub> ADV.PROX.DEM  
 this one now
- 09.159 *ma nguave ngu dodēm glan da.ithik,*  
 ma ngua=pe ngu dodēm klan ta=ithik  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 1SG.I=there 1SG.II recount.PRES like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 that I'm telling like this,

- 09.160 *da sik ngia ndrēm sēvanas*  
 da asik ngia drēm sa=pa=nas  
 and IRR 2SG.I know.PRES to=LOC=REFL  
 you'll know for yourself
- 09.161 *i ngi nari*  
 i ngi nari  
 because 2SG.II hear.NPRES  
 because you heard
- 09.162 *tha tes ka angama chethopka*  
 ta tes ka angama a=kēthop-ka  
 3H.PL.I call.PRES 3M.SG.III INDEF SPEC=pool-M.SG  
 they call one pool
- 09.163 *ma tha tes ia Ulachēm.*  
 ma ta tes ia Ulachēm  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.I call.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> PN  
 [that] they call it Ulachem.
- 09.164 *Dē chinak kēvicha ma morka chēvak*  
 da kinak kēvi=ka ma mor-ka chēvak  
 and indeed CONTR=3M.SG.III REL<sub>2</sub> ancestor-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 And that particular ancestor
- 09.165 *ma cha tet tēcha renggi.*  
 ma ka tet tēm=kē=a reng-ki  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3M.SG.I go.PRES PATH=ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC river-F.SG  
 who went along the river.
- 09.166 *Dē cha met dē vus.sēcha ve,*  
 da ka met da vus.sē=ka pe  
 and 3M.SG.I go.PAST and emerge.NPRES=3M.SG.III there  
 And he went and emerged there
- 09.167 *vēk kē kethopka chēvak*  
 pēt kē kēthop-ka chēvak  
 at ART<sub>3</sub> pool-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 at that pool,
- 09.168 *ma tha tes ka ia Ulachēm,*  
 ma ta tes ka ia Ulachēm  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.I call.PRES 3M.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub> PN  
 that one they call Ulachem,

- 09.169 *vono sēng angēmēng.*  
 vono sēng angē=mēng  
 up.slope at.base 3N.POSS=wood  
 up among the trees.
- 09.170 *Da mamēr ia ngia thet*  
 da mamēr ia ngia thet  
 and possible REL<sub>1</sub> 2SG.I go.FUT  
 And you could go
- 09.171 *dē ngi snan dē mamēr ia*  
 da ngi snan da mamēr ia  
 and 2SG.II ask.NI and possible REL<sub>1</sub>  
 and ask if its possible that
- 09.172 *thi chura nge*  
 ti chur nge  
 3H.PL.II show.NPRES 2SG.III  
 they show you
- 09.173 *nēchama chethopka chēvap.*  
 na=kama a=kēthop-ka achēvap  
 PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pool-M.SG RCD.PL.CONTR.DEM  
 that pool.
- 09.174 *Dē chok kave chēlan nas,*  
 da kok ka=pe klan kinas  
 and just 3M.SG.I=there like just  
 It's still the same,
- 09.175 *ma asik klan ia ichum,*  
 ma asik klan ia ichum  
 REL<sub>2</sub> IRR like REL<sub>1</sub> flood  
 when it floods [Lit.: if [it's] like [that] that [it] flood[s]],
- 09.176 *da sik klan ia*  
 da asik klan ia  
 and IRR like REL<sub>1</sub>  
 and if [its] like this that
- 09.177 *chama angēmēng ngē don mano,*  
 kama angē=mēng ngē don mano  
 ART<sub>1</sub> 3N.POSS=trees 3N.I throw.away.PRES down.slope  
 trees go down into the river [further up],

- 09.178 *dak vuves.sē ngēt*  
 dak vuves.sē ngēt  
 but emerge.NPRES 3N.III  
 but they arrive out
- 09.179 *ma vono sēng angēmēng ma vono.*  
 ma vono sēng angē=mēng ma vono  
 REL<sub>2</sub> up.slope at.base 3N.POSS=trees REL<sub>2</sub> up.slope  
 up among the trees up there [in the pool].
- 09.180 *Chok ka ve chlan nas*  
 kok ka pe klan nas  
 just 3M.SG.I there like REFL  
 It's just like that,
- 09.181 *ma chēlan ia ichum,*  
 ma klan ia ichum  
 REL<sub>2</sub> like REL<sub>1</sub> flood  
 when it floods [Lit.: like [that] that [it] flood[s]]
- 09.182 *dē chok vuvuik nē chama angēmēng.*  
 da kok pa=vuit na kama angē=mēng  
 and just LOC=up.TERM PREP ART<sub>1</sub> 3N.POSS=trees  
 and the trees arrive up [in the pool].
- 09.183 *Dasika vandi ngia thet*  
 da=asika vandi ngia thet  
 and=if DESID 2SG.I go.FUT  
 And if you want to go
- 09.184 *diva ngi lu*  
 diva ngi lu  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 2SG.II see.NPRES  
 in order to see,
- 09.185 *da chok mamēr ia ngi lu.*  
 da kok mamēr ia ngi lu  
 and just possible REL<sub>1</sub> 2SG.II see.NPRES  
 you can just see [it].
- 09.186 *Da avivui viavik dē munggurup*  
 da avi=vui vi=avik da mugurēp  
 and there=up.slope EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM and between  
 Up that way, in the middle

- 09.187 *ma Varongo chinēma Menima.*  
*ma Varongo ki=nē=ma Menima*  
 ART<sub>2</sub> PN 3F.SG.II=ASSOC=ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 [of] Warangoi and Menima.
- 09.188 *Mēni chama isia*  
*mēni kama is-ia*  
 on ART<sub>1</sub> ridge-EXT.SG  
 On the ridge,
- 09.189 *ma sai chok kēvingait*  
*ma sai kok kēvi=ngait*  
 REL<sub>2</sub> again just CONTR=EXT.SG  
 just that one
- 09.190 *ma tha tes ngait ia Ulachēm*  
*ma ta tes ngait ia Ulachēm*  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.I call.PRES EXT.SG REL<sub>1</sub> PN  
 that they call Ulachem,
- 09.191 *mēni ngait avēchit mui.*  
*mēni ngait avēchit mui*  
 on EXT.SG EXT.SG.DIST.DEM sideways  
 on that one over there.
- 09.192 *Ia, asik nguarēm ngua thamon*  
*ia asik ngua=rēm ngua thamēn*  
 yes IRR 1SG.I=know.NPRES 1SG.I speak.FUT  
 Yes, I know I might recount
- 09.193 *da sa nguave ngu sot ta.ithik.*  
*da sa ngua=pe ngu sot ta=ithik*  
 and NEF 1SG.I=there 1SG.II finish.NI EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 and so I'll finish now.
- 

10. *Sagēlēmna nēchama tēpki.*  
 Half-way to hell.  
 Gabriel Vlok

- 10.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Gabriel Vlok.*  
*a=sek-ka na=gēl ma Gabriel Vlok*  
 SPEC=story-M.SG from=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
 Story by Gabriel Vlok.

- 10.002 *Sagēlēmna nēchama tēpki.*  
 sa=gēlēm=na na=kama tēp-ki  
 to=near=RECIP PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> hell-F.SG  
 Half-way to hell.
- 10.003 *Ngua met nguna rutha athē*  
 ngua met ngu=nē ru-ta athē  
 1SG.I go.PAST 1SG.II=ASSOC person-H.PL H.PL.INDEF  
 I walked with some people
- 10.004 *nave ia Karong save ia Marungga.*  
 na=pe ia Karong sa=pe ia Marungga  
 from=there REL<sub>1</sub> PN to=there REL<sub>1</sub> PN  
 from Karong to Marunga.
- 10.005 *Dē sēmēni ais*  
 da sa=mēni a=is  
 and to=on SPEC=path  
 And on the way
- 10.006 *sa ngua tu gusnēng*  
 sa ngua tu gu=snēng  
 NEF 1SG.I put.PRES 1SG.POSS=idea  
 I began to think
- 10.007 *ia choi ia ut pe ut tet*  
 ia koi ia ut pe ut tet  
 REL<sub>1</sub> NEG REL<sub>1</sub> 1PL.I there 1PL.I go.PRES  
 that we were not going
- 10.008 *save ia Marungga*  
 sa=pe ia Marungga  
 to=there REL<sub>1</sub> PN  
 to Marunga
- 10.009 *dak kinai ut pe ut tet*  
 dak kinai ut pe ut tet  
 but in.contrast 1PL.I there 1PL.I go.PRES  
 but instead we were going
- 10.010 *sēmēt ka mundēmbēs...*  
 sa=mēt kē=a mudēm-vēs  
 to=within ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC fire-FLAT.SG  
 to hell...

- 10.011 *Ut pe ut tet pe ma Chethopki*  
 ut pe ut tet pe ma Chethopki  
 1PL.I there 1PL.I go.PRES there REL<sub>2</sub> PN  
 We were going along by Kethopki Bay
- 10.012 *sa ut tet inavuk.*  
 sa ut tet i-na-vuk  
 NEF 1PL.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up  
 then we went down.
- 10.013 *Ut tet inavuk,*  
 ut tet i-na-vuk  
 1PL.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up  
 We went down,
- 10.014 *du ut dēn be ma Kethopki*  
 da ut dēn pe ma Kethopki  
 and 1PL.I arrive.PRES there REL<sub>2</sub> PN  
 then we came to Kethopki Bay,
- 10.015 *du ut tet inavuk.*  
 da ut tet i-na-vuk  
 and 1PL.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up  
 then we went down.
- 10.016 *Ti par su ut*  
 ti par sa ut  
 3H.PL.II pull.PRES with 1PL.I  
 They led us
- 10.017 *nēk anga isithong pavēthong*  
 na=pēt anga is-ithong pavēthong  
 PREP=at NSPEC path-DIM.PL EMPH.DIM.PL.DIST.DEM  
 along some of those small paths,
- 10.018 *da ngu chuar natha ia ut thet pono*  
 da ngu chuar na=ta ia ut thet vono  
 and 1SG.II say.NPRES PREP=3H.PL.III REL<sub>1</sub> 1PL.I go.FUT up.slope  
 and I said to them that we should go up
- 10.019 *dak ti kuar ia ut thet mano.*  
 dak ti kuar ia ut thet mano  
 but 3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> 1PL.I go.FUT down.slope  
 they said we'd go down.



- 10.020 *Dē tha iras.tēmngo ia*  
 da ta iras.tēm=ngo ia  
 and 3H.PL.I lie.to.NI=1SG.III REL<sub>1</sub>  
 And they lied to me that
- 10.021 *aiska thak*  
 a=is-ka ithak  
 SPEC=path-M.SG M.SG.PROX.DEM  
 that path
- 10.022 *i sa mēr ka.*  
 i sa amēr ka  
 because NEF good 3M.SG.III  
 was in fact good [Lit.: because it's good].
- 10.023 *Ut tet da ut lu maila ngagit*  
 ut tet da ut lu mailu anga=agit  
 1PL.I go.PRES and 1PL.I see.NPRES maybe NSPEC=CN.NSPEC  
 We went and we saw, maybe, something
- 10.024 *angēthama slēp ma ve.*  
 angēthama slēp ma pe  
 3N.POSS bone REL<sub>2</sub> there  
 its bones there.
- 10.025 *Ma Kethopki sa navuk.*  
 ma Kethopki sa na=vuk  
 ART<sub>2</sub> PN to from=up  
 Down from Kethopki Bay.
- 10.026 *Athinēm krang ama mor,*  
 a=thinēm chēkrang ama mor  
 SPEC=fish EMPH.CN.CONTR.DEM REL<sub>3</sub> big  
 Those large fish
- 10.027 *ama chabapta tha tes ngēt ia 'weil'.*  
 ama chabap-ta ta tes ngēt ia weil  
 REL<sub>3</sub> white.person-H.PL 3H.PL.I call.PRES 3N.III REL<sub>1</sub> whale  
 that the whites call whales.
- 10.028 *Slēp ngē mu ithēmna*  
 slēp ngē mu i-tēm=na  
 bone 3N.I put.PAST DER<sub>1</sub>-THEME=RECIP  
 Bones were piled up on each other,

- 10.029 *machoki anggarēski chia thon.mangēt*  
 ma=koki a=garēs-ki kia thon.ma=ngēt  
 REL<sub>2</sub>=also SPEC=sea-F.SG 3F.SG.I heap.up.NPRES=3N.III  
 like the sea threw them up
- 10.030 *sēthēmna*  
 sa=tēm=na  
 to=THEME=RECIP  
 on each other
- 10.031 *nania imuk vəkama sul pono.*  
 nania i-muk pēt=kama sul vono  
 somewhere DER<sub>1</sub>-across at=ART<sub>1</sub> reef up.slope  
 [from] somewhere, onto the reef.
- 10.032 *Donbathēm nangēt dut tet inavuk*  
 donbathēm na=ngēt da=ut tet i-na-vuk  
 check.PRES PREP=3N.III and=1PL.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up  
 Had a look at them, and then we went down,
- 10.033 *sa ut pe uthi bēn.*  
 sa ut pe uthi bēn  
 NEF 1PL.I there 1PL.II climb.PRES  
 then we started to climb.
- 10.034 *Da ngua tu gusnēng*  
 da ngua tu gu=snēng  
 and 1SG.I put.PRES 1SG.POSS=idea  
 And I thought
- 10.035 *ia chok klan ia uthi bēn*  
 ia kok klan ia uthi bēn  
 REL<sub>1</sub> just like REL<sub>1</sub> 1PL.II climb.PRES  
 that as usual that [Lit.: just like that] we climbed
- 10.036 *da chok mamēr,*  
 da kok mamēr  
 and just well  
 and it was just fine [Lit.: well],
- 10.037 *mamēr sa savono.*  
 mamēr sa sa=vono  
 well NEF to=up.slope  
 fine [Lit.: well] [from the start] to the top.

- 10.038 *Sa gu chlochacha*  
 sa gu a=klok-ka  
 NEF 1SG.POSS SPEC=soul-M.SG  
 Then my soul
- 10.039 *cha met nēmēt ngo vik.*  
 ka met na=mēt ngo avik  
 3M.SG.I go.PAST from=within 1SG.III ADV.DIST.DEM  
 it went from me there.
- 10.040 *Sa bēs sa ngua tet*  
 sa angēmbēs sa ngua tet  
 NEF NEG NEF 1SG.I go.PRES  
 Then nothing, then I walked
- 10.041 *sa chama chēmga nango chlan.*  
 sa kama a=kēm-ka na=ngo klan  
 NEF ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=empty-M.SG PREP=1SG.III only  
 then I was only an empty one.
- 10.042 *Sa ngua chuar natha*  
 sa ngua chuar na=ta  
 NEF 1SG.I say.NPRES PREP=3H.PL.III  
 Then I said to them,
- 10.043 *ia, “Sik ngua thet minia?”*  
 ia asik ngua thet mēnia  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR 1SG.I go.FUT how  
 “How will I walk?”
- 10.044 *Sa ngua tet nēgua thik,*  
 sa ngua tet na=gu=a a=tik  
 NEF 1SG.I go.PRES PREP=1SG.POSS=SPEC SPEC=hands  
 Then I walked with my arms
- 10.045 *ngēnē gua lēchar masēnggēves*  
 ngē=nē gu=a lēchar masēnggēves  
 3N.I=ASSOC 1SG.POSS=SPEC leg at.once  
 and my legs at once,
- 10.046 *ma sok ngu par.dēm mes*  
 ma sok ngu par.dēm mes  
 REL<sub>2</sub> really 1SG.II drag.PRES DER<sub>2</sub>  
 I really crawled,

- 10.047 *ma gisnia chama rēviachi.*  
 ma gisnia kama rēvi-ki  
 REL<sub>2</sub> as.if ART<sub>1</sub> monitor-F.SG  
 as if I was a lizard.
- 10.048 *Dē thi chuar nango*  
 da ti chuar na=ngo  
 and 3H.PL.II say.NPRES PREP=1SG.III  
 And they told me
- 10.049 *ia ngu ingim samano,*  
 ia ngu ingim sa=mano  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 1SG.II look.NPRES to=down.slope  
 that I should look down,
- 10.050 *da choi ngua na ingim.*  
 da koi ngua na ingim  
 and NEG 1SG.I IRR.FOC look.NPRES  
 and I didn't look.
- 10.051 *Dē sa ngua tet ivi dē sa savono*  
 da sa ngua tet i-vui da sa sa=vono  
 and NEF 1SG.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM and NEF to=up.slope  
 And then I went along up towards the top
- 10.052 *dē sa mbēs anga rucha nango*  
 da sa angēmbēs anga ru-ka na=ngo  
 and NEF NEG NSPEC person-M.SG PREP=1SG.III  
 and I was not a man
- 10.053 *da sa rengga cha muēn nango mo.*  
 da sa reng-ka ka muēn na=ngo mo  
 and NEF water-M.SG 3M.SG.I arrive.PAST PREP=1SG.III all  
 and I was perspiring all over.
- 10.054 *Sa ngu tu gusnēng*  
 sa ngu tu gu=snēng  
 NEF 1SG.II put.PRES 1SG.POSS=idea  
 Then I thought
- 10.055 *ia sik ma Mano chē chuar nango*  
 ia asik ma Mano kē chuar na=ngo  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR ART<sub>2</sub> PN 3M.SG.II say.NPRES PREP=1SG.III  
 that Mano might have said to me,

- 10.056 *ia, “Ngi ngim samano.”*  
 ia ngi ngim sa=mano  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 2SG.II look.PRES to=down.slope  
 “You look down.”
- 10.057 *Koi mamēr diva nguna muvet.mētkā*  
 koi mamēr diva ngu=na muvet.mēt=ka  
 NEG possible PURP<sub>3</sub> 1SG.II=IRR.FOC answer.PAST=3M.SG.III  
 It was not possible for me to answer him
- 10.058 *dak ngua tet*  
 dak ngua tet  
 but 1SG.I go.PRES  
 but I walked
- 10.059 *dē sa vak pik*  
 da sa avak vik  
 and NEF M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 and [I was] just that particular [thing]
- 10.060 *ama chēmḡēmga chēlan.*  
 ama a=kēmḡēm-ka klan  
 REL<sub>3</sub> SPEC=empty-3M.SG only  
 that [was] just [an] empty one.
- 10.061 *Sa ngua tet ivi*  
 sa ngua tet i-vui  
 NEF 1SG.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM  
 Then I walked along
- 10.062 *dē kosa ngua naingim*  
 da kosa ngua na=ingim  
 and just 1SG.I IRR.FOC=look.NPRES  
 and I just looked
- 10.063 *bathēm gama iska chēlan.*  
 pa=tēm kama is-ka klan  
 LOC=PATH ART<sub>1</sub> path-M.SG only  
 only at the path.
- 10.064 *Dē kosa ngua tu gusnēng*  
 da kosa ngua tu gu=snēng  
 and just 1SG.I put.PRES 1SG.POSS=idea  
 And I just thought

- 10.065 *ia, mundu ma ngua ingim*  
 ia mēndu ma ngua ingim  
 REL<sub>1</sub> before REL<sub>2</sub> 1SG.I look.NPRES  
 that earlier I looked
- 10.066 *da thēmane mali naruer.*  
 tēm tē-mano mali naruer  
 GOAL DER<sub>2</sub>-down.slope earlier first  
 down earlier on.
- 10.067 *Ngua ingim dē mane*  
 ngua ingim tēm mano  
 1SG.I look.NPRES GOAL down.slope  
 I looked down
- 10.068 *dē ngua lu.da anggarēski chia mana.*  
 da ngua lu.da a=garēs-ki kia mano  
 and 1SG.I notice.NPRES SPEC=sea-F.SG 3F.SG.I down.slope  
 and I saw the sea down there.
- 10.069 *Da kosa ngia vali*  
 da kosa ngia vali  
 and just 2SG.I roll.NPRES  
 And you could just roll
- 10.070 *da masēgēvēs ngia thet sēmēt ka ingipki.*  
 da masēgēvēs ngia thet sa=mēt kē=a ingip-ki  
 and at.once 2SG.I go.FUT to=within ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC death-F.SG  
 and at once you'd go to [your] death at once.
- 10.071 *Da kosa ngua namu*  
 da kosa ngua namu  
 and just 1SG.I continue.NI  
 And I just continued
- 10.072 *da kosa ngua dēn bono.*  
 da kosa ngua dēn vono  
 and just 1SG.I arrive.PRES up.slope  
 and I arrived at the top.
- 10.073 *Da tha tamon sēvētha ngo*  
 da ta tamon sa=pēt ngo  
 and 3H.PL.I speak.PRES to=at 1SG.III  
 And they spoke to me

- 10.074 *da choiku mamēr diva ngu na mēthamon.*  
 da koiku mamēr diva ngu na mēthamēn  
 and NEG possible PURP<sub>3</sub> 1SG.II IRR.FOC speak.PAST  
 and it was not possible for me to speak.
- 10.075 *Avak pik ama ngu kuar ia*  
 avak vik ama ngu kuar ia  
 M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH REL<sub>3</sub> 1SG.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub>  
 [I was] that particular one that I mentioned,
- 10.076 *chama chacham ga.*  
 kama a=kacham ka  
 ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=empty 3M.SG.III  
 an empty thing.
- 10.077 *Dē ngua dēn bono dē cha kurēng*  
 da ngua dēn vono tēm kē=a kurēng  
 and 1SG.I arrive.PRES up.slope GOAL ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC mountainside  
 And I arrived the top of the mountain,
- 10.078 *da kosa ngua ndēn bono*  
 da kosa ngua dēn vono  
 and just 1SG.I arrive.PRES up.slope  
 and I just arrived at the top
- 10.079 *da sa chērot ngo mamēr.*  
 da sa achērot ngo mamēr  
 and NEF strong 1SG.III properly  
 and I was properly restored.
- 10.080 *Di ngu chuar natha*  
 da ngu chuar na=ta  
 and 1SG.II say.NPRES PREP=3H.PL.III  
 And I said to them
- 10.081 *ia, “Chrathe sa gu chēlochacha*  
 ia chrathe sa gu a=klok-ka  
 REL<sub>1</sub> H.PL.CONTR.DEM NEF 1SG.POSS SPEC=soul-M.SG  
 “You blokes, my soul
- 10.082 *cha mon sēmēt ngo vik.”*  
 ka mon sa=mēt ngo avik  
 3M.SG.I go.in.PAST to=within 1SG.III ADV.DIST.DEM  
 it re-entered me then.”

- 10.083 *Sa ngua ve sa ngua sēp.ma nas*  
 sa ngua pe sa ngua sēp.mē nas  
 NEF 1SG.I there NEF 1SG.I make.NI REFL  
 I had begun to form up
- 10.084 *ia rucha nango vik.*  
 ia ru-ka na=ngo avik  
 REL<sub>1</sub> person-M.SG PREP=1SG.III ADV.DIST.DEM  
 into a man then.
- 10.085 *Sa nasot sa choi nguna met*  
 sa nasot sa koi ngu=na met  
 NEF after NEF NEG 1SG.II=IRR.FOC go.PAST  
 So I won't [ever] walk
- 10.086 *pēk angēna iska ithak tik.*  
 pēt angēn=a is-ka ithak tik  
 at 2PL.POSS=SPEC path-M.SG M.SG.PROX.DEM EMPH  
 on this particular path of yours [again].
- 10.087 *Dēng ta.ithē.*  
 dēng ta=ithē  
 end EMPH=here  
 The end.
- 

11. *Asecha sēvēt kama lulen'gi ma chia nēp nanas.*

Story about the boat which capsized.

Julius Tayul

- 11.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Julius Tayul.*  
 a=sek-ka na=gēl ma Julius Tayul  
 SPEC=story-M.SG from=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
 Story by Julius Tayul.
- 11.002 *Asecha sēvēt kama lulen'gi*  
 a=sek-ka sa=pēt kama lulen-ki  
 SPEC=story-M.SG to=at ART<sub>1</sub> boat-F.SG  
 The story of the boat
- 11.003 *ma chia nēp nanas.*  
 ma kia nēp na=nas  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3F.SG.I capsize.NPRES DETR<sub>1</sub>=REFL  
 which capsized.



- 11.004 *Ngu thondēm nēchama asecha*  
 ngu thondēm na=kama a=sek-ka  
 1SG.II recount.NPRES PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=story-M.SG  
 I recount the story
- 11.005 *sēvētha ut ma ngēthikpet da un'giom naut*  
 sa=pēt ut ma angēthikpet da un'giom na=ut  
 to=at 1PL.I REL<sub>2</sub> five and two.M PREP=1PL.III  
 about the seven of us
- 11.006 *ama lamon'gi*  
 ama lamon-ki  
 REL<sub>3</sub> wave-F.SG  
 [who] a wave
- 11.007 *chia nēp.nēchama lulen'gi su ut*  
 kia nēp.na=kama lulen-ki sa ut  
 3F.SG.I capsize.NPRES=ART<sub>1</sub> boat-F.SG with 1PL.III  
 capsized the boat with us [inside].
- 11.008 *peia Cape Gazelle.*  
 pe=ia Cape Gazelle  
 there=REL<sub>1</sub> PN PN  
 there at Cape Gazelle.
- 11.009 *Ut met save ia Ulatawa*  
 ut met sa=pe ia Ulatawa  
 1PL.I go.PAST to=there REL<sub>1</sub> PN  
 We went to Ulatawa
- 11.010 *pea chama NGO athēvama ambangēm*  
 pe=ia kama NGO athēvama a=bang-ēm  
 there=REL<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> NGO 3H.PL.POSS SPEC=village-RCD.SG  
 to the NGO's village
- 11.011 *da uthi sunas pe.*  
 da uthi sunas pe  
 and 1PL.II train.NI there  
 we trained there.
- 11.012 *Ta chuar na ut ia*  
 ta chuar na ut ia  
 3H.PL.I say.NPRES PREP 1PL.III REL<sub>1</sub>  
 They told us that

- 11.013 *uthi sunas peia Sonoma.*  
 uthi sunas pe=ia Sonoma  
 1PL.II train.NI there=REL<sub>1</sub> PN  
 we would train at Sonoma.
- 11.014 *Ut sunas pēt Sandecha ama atēm ga.*  
 ut sunas pēt Sande-ka ama a=tēm ka  
 1PL.I train.NI at PN-M.SG REL<sub>3</sub> SPEC=whole 3M.SG.III  
 We trained from Sunday for a week.
- 11.015 *Sa chule sa achēk.achēk*  
 sa kule sa achēk=achēk  
 NEF later NEF M.SG.CONTR.DEM=REDUP  
 Then the next [week]
- 11.016 *da chusa ut sunas dēng peia Alevavet.nacha.*  
 da kosa ut sunas dēng pe=ia alevavet.na-ka  
 and just 1PL.I train.NI until there=REL<sub>1</sub> thursday-M.SG  
 we just trained until Thursday.
- 11.017 *Auk, sa mēt kama Prainde*  
 auk sa mēt kama Prainde  
 well NEF within kama PN  
 Well, then on Friday
- 11.018 *sa ut met save ia Kokopo*  
 sa ut met sa=pe ia Kokopo  
 NEF 1PL.I go.PAST to=there REL<sub>1</sub> PN  
 we went to Kokopo
- 11.019 *diva uthi ngim ais*  
 diva uthi ngim a=is  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 1PL.II look.PRES SPEC=road  
 in order to look [for] transport
- 11.020 *diva uthet inavuk save ia Wide Bay*  
 diva ut=thet i-na-vuk sa=pe ia Wide Bay  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 1PL.I=go.FUT DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up to=there REL<sub>1</sub> PN PN  
 so that we could go down to Wide Bay
- 11.021 *sēvautha mbangēm*  
 sa=pa=aut=a a=bang-ēm  
 PREP=LOC=1PL.POSS=SPEC SPEC=village-RCD.SG  
 to our village

- 11.022 *peia Marungga.*  
 pe=ia Marungga  
 there=REL<sub>1</sub> PN  
 at Marunga.
- 11.023 *Auk, sa ut muēn.bēt kama lulen'gi,*  
 auk sa ut muēn.bēt kama lulen-ki  
 well NEF 1PL.I find.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> boat-F.SG  
 Well, then we found a boat,
- 11.024 *tha tes ki ia 'Missing Link'.*  
 ta tes ki ia Missing Link  
 3H.PL.I call.PRES 3F.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub> PN PN  
 they call it 'Missing Link'.
- 11.025 *Dak athama ithak*  
 dak athama ithak  
 but 3F.SG.POSS M.SG.PROX.DEM  
 And its thingo [Lit.: its that]
- 11.026 *ma chē tlu.vēthachi*  
 ma kē tlu.vēt=ki  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3M.SG.II look.after.PRES=3F.SG.III  
 who looks after it,
- 11.027 *dut snandēvēr nacha*  
 da=ut snandēvēr na=ka  
 and=1PL.I ask.NI PREP=3M.SG.III  
 we asked him
- 11.028 *ia mamēr diva uthet*  
 ia mamēr diva ut=thet  
 REL<sub>1</sub> possible PURP<sub>3</sub> 1PL.I=go.FUT  
 is it possible for us to go
- 11.029 *mēthavama lulen'gi.*  
 mēt=avama lulen-ki  
 within=3M.SG.POSS boat-F.SG  
 in his boat.
- 11.030 *Dak chē kuares ia, ia chok mamēr.*  
 dak kē kuares ia ia kok mamēr  
 but 3M.SG.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> yes just well  
 And he said yes, that's fine [Lit.: well].

- 11.031 *Ve mēt kama Prainde avak pik,*  
*pe mēt kama Prainde avak vik*  
 there within ART<sub>1</sub> PN M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 On that particular Friday,
- 11.032 *dē chama anggarēski*  
*da kama a=garēs-ki*  
 and ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=sea-F.SG  
 the sea
- 11.033 *sok laurka ama morka,*  
*sok laur-ka ama mor=ka*  
 really wind-M.SG REL<sub>3</sub> big=3M.SG.III  
 there was a really strong wind
- 11.034 *dē lamon ama mor.*  
*da lamon ama mor*  
 and wave REL<sub>3</sub> big  
 the waves were big.
- 11.035 *Da sa ut von.dēm.mēt autha ngguvangithong*  
*da sa ut von.dēm.mēt aut=a a=guvang-ithong*  
 and NEF 1PL.I buy.NPRES 1PL.POSS=SPEC SPEC=things-DIM.PL  
 We bought our things
- 11.036 *sa save ia alevavet nacha*  
*sa sa=pe ia alevavet na=ka*  
 NEF to=there REL<sub>1</sub> four PREP=3M.SG.III  
 then at four o'clock
- 11.037 *sa asip da chunēngga thak mono*  
*sa asip da a=kunēng-ka ithak mono*  
 NEF later.on and SPEC=sun-M.SG M.SG.PROX.DEM across.slope  
 the sun had gone over,
- 11.038 *sa ut thonanas*  
*sa ut thonanas*  
 NEF 1PL.I jump.NPRES  
 we jumped
- 11.039 *sēmēt ka botki vaik pik.*  
*sa=mēt kē=a bot-ki avaik vik*  
 to=within ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC boat-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 into that particular boat.

- 11.040 *Ut ama ngēthikpet na ut*  
 ut ama angēthikpet na ut  
 1PL.I REL<sub>3</sub> five PREP 1PL.III  
 Five of us
- 11.041 *nainathē ia Marungga,*  
 na=i-na-ithē ia Marungga  
 PREP=DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-here REL<sub>1</sub> PN  
 [were] from here, Marunga,
- 11.042 *dak kama aun'giom ama operator*  
 dak kama a=un'giom ama operator  
 but ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=two.M REL<sub>3</sub> operator  
 but the other two [were] the operator
- 11.043 *chēnavama*  
 kē=nē=avama  
 3M.SG.II=ASSOC=3M.SG.POSS  
 him and
- 11.044 *athoemga achēk.*  
 at=oem-ka achēk  
 3F.SG.POSS=assistant-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 his assistant.
- 11.045 *Auk, sa ut sekmes*  
 auk sa ut sekmes  
 well NEF 1PL.I get.up.NI  
 Well, we headed off [Lit.: got up]
- 11.046 *navui mēt kama lulen'gi,*  
 na=vui mēt kama lulen-ki  
 from=upwards within ART<sub>1</sub> boat-f.sf  
 from there in the boat,
- 11.047 *nave ia Vunapope duthi mbang inavuk*  
 na=pe ia Vunapope da=uthi bang i-na-vuk  
 from=there REL<sub>1</sub> PN and=1PL.II run.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up  
 from Vunapope, and we ran down
- 11.048 *save ia ma Kapkap avam.*  
 sa=pe ia ma Kapkap av=am  
 to=there REL<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>2</sub> PN 3M.SG.POSS=front  
 to Point Kapkap.

- 11.049 *Angēmbēs mamēr ia ut na met.*  
 angēmbēs mamēr ia ut na met  
 NEG possible REL<sub>1</sub> 1PL.I IRR.FOC go.PAST  
 We could not go any further.
- 11.050 *Lamon amor, laurka amorka.*  
 lamon amor laur-ka amor-ka  
 wave big wind-M.SG big-M.SG  
 The waves were big and the wind was strong.
- 11.051 *Ut nia uthi su da choiku mamēr.na ut.*  
 ut nia uthi su da koiku mamēr.na ut  
 1PL.I frust 1PL.II try.NI and NEG be.able.NI 1PL.III  
 We tried and we were not able [to do it].
- 11.052 *Choiku mamēr.nēchama operator*  
 koiku mamēr.na=kama operator  
 NEG be.able.NI=ART<sub>1</sub> operator  
 The operator was not able
- 11.053 *diva chē na met su ut.*  
 diva kē na met sa ut  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 3M.SG.II IRR.FOC go.PAST with 1PL.III  
 to go [further] with us.
- 11.054 *Sok kule sok ut var muit,*  
 sok kule sok ut var muit  
 really later really 1PL.I arrive.NPRES across.TERM  
 Then we got ashore
- 11.055 *pe dē ma Kapkap avam*  
 pe tēm ma Kapkap av=am  
 there PATH ART<sub>2</sub> PN 3M.SG.POSS=point  
 there at Point Kapkap
- 11.056 *duthi chuares ia uthas pe.*  
 da=uthi chuares ia ut=thas pe  
 and=1PL.II say.NPRES REL<sub>1</sub> 1PL.I=sleep.FUT there  
 and we said we would sleep there.
- 11.057 *Dak ut naingim pēt kama laurka*  
 dak ut na=ingim pēt kama laur-ka  
 but 1PL.I IRR.FOC=look.NPRES at ART<sub>1</sub> wind-M.SG  
 But we would watch the wind,

- 11.058 *ia sika cha mual.tēmga sa ut tet.*  
*ia asika ka mual.tēm=ka sa ut tet*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> if 3M.SG.I slow.down.NI=3M.SG.III NEF 1PL.I go.PRES  
 if it slowed down then we'd go.
- 11.059 *Ut mas nēk ka bangangi avaik.*  
*ut mas na=pēt kē=a bangang-ki avaik*  
 1PL.I sleep.PAST from=at ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC night-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM  
 We slept during that night.
- 11.060 *Laurka choiku cha sot nanas.*  
*laur-ka koiku ka sot na=nas*  
 wind-M.SG NEG 3M.SG.I finish.NI DETR<sub>1</sub>=REFL  
 The wind did not die down.
- 11.061 *Chok ka namu.*  
*kok ka namu*  
 just 3M.SG.I continue.NI  
 It just kept on.
- 11.062 *Mumbang mathēchasep mēt kama Sarere,*  
*mubang mathēchasep mēt kama Sarere*  
 next.day in.the.morning within ART<sub>1</sub> PN  
 The next morning on Saturday,
- 11.063 *kunēngga chē ngim, askok mathēchasep.*  
*kunēng-ka kē ngim as=kok mathēchasep*  
 sun-M.SG 3M.SG.II look.PRES yet=just in.the.morning  
 the sun was shining early in the morning.
- 11.064 *Dē chama operator cha tamon sēthēm ut*  
*da kama operator ka tamon sa=tēm ut*  
 and ART<sub>1</sub> operator 3M.SG.I speak.PRES to=GOAL 1PL.I  
 The operator said to us,
- 11.065 *ia, "Auk, sa ngēni donanas*  
*ia auk sa ngēni donanas*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> well NEF 2.PL.II jump.PRES  
 "Well, you all jump
- 11.066 *sēmēt kama lulen'gi."*  
*sa=mēt kama lulen-ki*  
 to=within ART<sub>1</sub> boat-F.SG  
 into the boat."

- 11.067 *Chule sa ut pe uthi donanas*  
 kule sa ut pe uthi donanas  
 later NEF 1PL.I there 1PL.II jump.PRES  
 Then we jumped
- 11.068 *sēmēt kama lulen'gi.*  
 sa=mēt kama lulen-ki  
 to=within ART<sub>1</sub> boat-F.SG  
 into the boat.
- 11.069 *Uthi sur.nachi samuk sēk kulēp.*  
 uthi sur.na=ki sa=muk sa=pēt kulēp  
 1PL.II push.NI=3F.SG.III to=across to=at liquid  
 We pushed it into the water.
- 11.070 *Kē tēchēm kama moto*  
 kē tēchēm kama moto  
 3M.SG.II start.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> motor  
 He started the motor
- 11.071 *dak kosa ut pe uthi mbang.*  
 dak kosa ut pe uthi bang  
 but just 1PL.I there 1PL.II run.PRES  
 and we began to run.
- 11.072 *Motochi chlan dē choiku ia mērki.*  
 moto-ki klan da koiku ia amēr-ki  
 motor-F.SG only and NEG REL<sub>1</sub> good-F.SG  
 Only the motor was not good.
- 11.073 *Sa uthi mbang inavuk, inavuk, sa save*  
 sa uthi bang i-na-vuk i-na-vuk sa sa=pe  
 NEF 1PL.II run.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up NEF to=there  
 We went down, down to there
- 11.074 *ia chama ples.balus at tunggumgi ma Tokua*  
 ia kama ples.balus at tunggum-ki ma Tokua  
 REL<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> airport 3F.SG.POSS base-F.SG ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 the bottom of the airport at Tokua,
- 11.075 *pe sndamēr nachi mui,*  
 pe sdamēr na=ki mui  
 there directly PREP=3F.SG.III across.TERM  
 in line with it there,



- 11.076 *motochi chia ingip.*  
 moto-ki kia ingip  
 motor-F.SG 3F.SG.I die.NPRES  
 the motor died.
- 11.077 *Ut pe chulel ut pēchama nggarēski*  
 ut pe chulel ut pēt=kama a=garēs-ki  
 1PL.I there leave.NPRES 1PL.III at=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=sea-F.SG  
 We were stuck on the sea,
- 11.078 *ama guvang gi at sachong.*  
 ama guvang ki at sachong  
 REL<sub>3</sub> bad 3F.SG.III 3F.SG.POSS surface  
 whose surface was rough.
- 11.079 *Laurka, uthi tor muk mēchama lulen'gi.*  
 laur-ka uthi tor muk mēt=kama lulen-ki  
 wind-M.SG 1PL.II get.wet.PRES across within=ART<sub>1</sub> boat-F.SG  
 Wind, we got wet in the boat.
- 11.080 *Sai chule sa cha thēchēmachi,*  
 sai kule sa ka thēchēm=ki  
 again later NEF 3M.SG.I start.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 Again he started it,
- 11.081 *duthi mbang machēlak imanēp.*  
 da=uthi bang machēlak i-manēp  
 and=1PL.II run.PRES little.bit DER<sub>1</sub>-down.TERM  
 and we went along a little way.
- 11.082 *Sai chule sai kia ingip.*  
 sai kule sai kia ingip  
 again later again 3F.SG.I die.NPRES  
 Then it died again.
- 11.083 *Sa chule sai ma unmlēm.*  
 sa kule sai ma unmlēm  
 NEF later again REL<sub>2</sub> two.FLAT  
 And then again twice [more].
- 11.084 *Da kosa peia ma unmlēm*  
 da kosa pe=ia ma unmlēm  
 and just there=REL<sub>1</sub> REL<sub>2</sub> two.FLAT  
 The second time

- 11.085 *kosa chia ingip sēnas.*  
 kosa kia ingip sa=nas  
 just 3F.SG.I die.NPRES to=REFL  
 it just died forever.
- 11.086 *Ka var nachi,*  
 ka var na=ki  
 3M.SG.I pull.NPRES PREP=3F.SG.III  
 He pulled it,
- 11.087 *ta var na=chi*  
 ta var na=ki  
 3H.PL.I pull.NPRES PREP=3F.SG.III  
 they pulled it
- 11.088 *ia vandi chi thēchēm.*  
 ia vandi ki thēchēm  
 REL<sub>1</sub> DESID 3F.SG.III start.NPRES  
 to make it start.
- 11.089 *Dak koiku mamēr.*  
 dak koiku mamēr  
 but NEG possible  
 But it was impossible.
- 11.090 *Kosa koiku chia thēchēm.*  
 kosa koiku kia thēchēm  
 just NEG 3F.SG.I start.NPRES  
 It just would not start.
- 11.091 *Sa chule sa ut mēt kama pul klan.*  
 sa kule sa ut mat kama pul klan  
 NEF later NEF 1PL.I get.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> paddle only  
 Then we jsut got the paddles.
- 11.092 *Dak koiku mamēr.naut ia ut na pul*  
 dak koiku mamēr.na=ut ia ut na pul  
 but NEG be.able.NI=1PL.I REL<sub>1</sub> 1PL.I IRR.FOC paddle.NI  
 But we could not paddle [properly]
- 11.093 *mundu ma chama laurka da kama lamon ama mor.*  
 mēndu ma kama laur-ka da kama lamon ama mor  
 before REL<sub>2</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> wind-M.SG and ART<sub>1</sub> wave REL<sub>3</sub> big  
 because of the wind and the big waves.

- 11.094 *Dē chama laurka*  
 da kama laur-ka  
 and ART<sub>1</sub> wind-M.SG  
 The wind
- 11.095 *chave chē tal*  
 ka=pe kē tal  
 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II carry.PRES  
 it was carrying
- 11.096 *kama lulen'gi samuit, samuit*  
 kama lulen-ki sa=muit sa=muit  
 ART<sub>1</sub> boat-M.SG to=across.TERM to=across.TERM  
 the boat across, across
- 11.097 *sagēlēmna nēchama sulves amor ngas.*  
 sa=gēlēm=na na=kama sul-ves amor ngas  
 to=near=RECIP PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> reef-FLAT.SG big FLAT.SG  
 towards shore to a big area of reef.
- 11.098 *Dē ve sndamēr nēchama sul avang*  
 da pe sdamēr na=kama sul avang  
 and there directly PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> reef CN.DIST.DEM  
 Right there on that reef
- 11.099 *dē chama lamon ama sru.*  
 da kama lamon ama sru  
 and ART<sub>1</sub> wave REL<sub>3</sub> huge  
 the waves were huge.
- 11.100 *Auk sa chule da sa ut muit sanggēlēmna*  
 auk sa kule da sa ut muit sa=gēlēm=na  
 well NEF later and NEF 1PL.I across.TERM to=near=RECIP  
 Well, then we were close to shore,
- 11.101 *vandi va uthēn*  
 vandi va ut=thēn  
 DESID PURP<sub>1</sub> 1PL.I=arrive.NPRES  
 we had almost arrived [the shore]
- 11.102 *dak kosa lamon'gi achik ama morki*  
 dak kosa lamon-ki achik ama mor=ki  
 but just wave-F.SG F.SG.CONTR.DEM REL<sub>3</sub> big=3F.SG.III  
 but a wave, a big one,

- 11.103 *chi sekmes savuk.*  
 ki sekmes sa=vuk  
 3F.SG.II get.up.NI to=up  
 it rose up, high up.
- 11.104 *Kia vĕn savuk*  
 kia vĕn sa=vuk  
 3F.SG.I climb.NPRES to=up  
 It rose up
- 11.105 *dak ut mĕk mĕt kama lulen'gi.*  
 dak ut mĕk mĕt kama lulen-ki  
 but 1PL.I down within ART<sub>1</sub> boat-F.SG  
 but we were underneath the wave.
- 11.106 *Kia mĕt ka lulen'gi avaik*  
 kia mat kĕ=a lulen-ki avaik  
 3F.SG.I get.PAST ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC boat-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM  
 It got that boat
- 11.107 *di chia chuasin nachi*  
 da kia chuasin na=ki  
 and 3F.SG.I toss.NPRES PREP=3F.SG.III  
 and it threw it around [Lit.: tossed it]
- 11.108 *di chia nĕp.nachi mĕthik su ut.*  
 da kia nĕp.na=ki mĕthik sa ut  
 and 3F.SG.I capsized.NPRES=3F.SG.III aside with 1PL.III  
 and it capsized it with us [inside].
- 11.109 *Da kosa uthor glĕmna*  
 da kosa ut=thor gĕlĕm=na  
 and just 1PL.I=get.wet.NPRES near=RECIP  
 And we just got wet, one by one,
- 11.110 *da kule autha ngguvangithong ve*  
 da kule aut=a guvang-ithong pe  
 and stay.PRES 1PL.POSS=SPEC belongings-DIM.PL there  
 and our things stayed there
- 11.111 *mĕt kĕ botki,*  
 mĕt kĕ bot-ki  
 within ART<sub>3</sub> boat-F.SG  
 in the boat,

- 11.112 *ve mēt kama lulen'gi avaik pik*  
*pe mēt kama lulen-ki avaik vik*  
 there within ART<sub>1</sub> boat-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 there in that particular boat,
- 11.113 *da utmo uthor.*  
*da ut=mo ut=thor*  
 and 1PL.I=all 1PL.I=get.wet.NPRES  
 and we were all wet.
- 11.114 *Autha ngguvangithong ngamo ngē thor.*  
*aut=a guvang-ithong ngē=mo ngē thor*  
 1PL.POSS=SPEC belongings-DIM.PL 3N.I=all 3N.I get.wet.NPRES  
 Our things were all wet.
- 11.115 *Di chia nēp.nanas mēthik,*  
*da kia nēp.na=nas mēthik*  
 and 3F.SG.I capsize.NPRES=REFL aside  
 And it tipped itself over,
- 11.116 *at sachong samēk,*  
*at sachong sa=mēk*  
 3F.SG.POSS face to=down  
 face down
- 11.117 *dak kule arucha achēk*  
*dak kule a=ru-ka achēk*  
 but stay.PRES SPEC=person-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 but one man was still [Lit: stays]
- 11.118 *mēk pētha rem.*  
*mēk pēt rem*  
 down at base  
 down at the base [of the boat].
- 11.119 *Tha tes ka ia Kilian.*  
*ta tes ka ia Kilian*  
 3H.PL.I call.PRES 3M.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub> PN  
 They call him Kilian.
- 11.120 *Sa chule sa ut athē ut pe uthi tor*  
*sa kule sa ut athē ut pe uthi tor*  
 NEF later NEF 1PL.I H.PL.INDEF 1PL.I there 1PL.II swim.PRES  
 Afterwards we, some of us, we swam

- 11.121 *du ut vias pē mēni sulves.*  
 da ut vias pēt mēni sul-ves  
 and 1PL.I step.on.NPRES at on reef-FLAT.SG  
 and we stepped onto the reef.
- 11.122 *Du ut naingim ia*  
 da ut na=ingim ia  
 and 1PL.I IRR.FOC=look.NPRES REL<sub>1</sub>  
 And we looked [wondering]
- 11.123 *autha ngguvangithong ngē choe.*  
 aut=a guvang-ithong ngē kue  
 1PL.POSS=SPEC things-DIM.PL 3N.I where  
 where are our things.
- 11.124 *Kama Thangammēta ti mbang muit*  
 kama thangammēt-ta ti bang muit  
 ART<sub>1</sub> PN-H.PL 3H.PL.II run.PRES across.TERM  
 The Tolais ran across
- 11.125 *pēchama anggarēski atham*  
 pēt=kama a=garēs-ki at=am  
 at=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=sea-F.SG 3F.SG.POSS=mouth  
 along the sea shore
- 11.126 *ia vandi tha that.nēthēm ut*  
 ia vandi ta that.nēthēm ut  
 REL<sub>1</sub> DESID 3H.PL.I help.FUT 1PL.III  
 so that they could help us
- 11.127 *dak koiku mamēr.natha.*  
 dak koiku mamēr.na=ta  
 but NEG be.able.NI=3H.PL.III  
 but they couldn't.
- 11.128 *Sa chule sa chama lamon*  
 sa kule sa kama lamon  
 NEF later NEF ART<sub>1</sub> wave  
 Afterwards the waves
- 11.129 *ngē thal kama lulen'gi avaik sa muit*  
 ngē thal kama lulen-ki avaik sa muit  
 3N.I carry.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> boat-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM to across.TERM  
 they carried that boat to shore,

- 11.130 *sdē chē sulves angētha thēng.*  
 sdē kē sul-ves angēt=a thēng  
 at ART<sub>3</sub> reef-FLAT.SG 3N.POSS=SPEC back  
 to the reef.
- 11.131 *Auk sa tha mat.nēthēm ut sēchama lulen'gi.*  
 auk sa ta mat.nēthēm ut sa=kama lulen-ki  
 well NEF 3H.PL.I help.PAST 1PL.III PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> boat-F.SG  
 Well then they helped us with the boat.
- 11.132 *Tha mat ma autha ngguvangithong,*  
 ta mat ma aut=a guvang-ithong  
 3H.PL.I get.PAST REL<sub>2</sub> 1PL.POSS=SPEC things-DIM.PL  
 They got our things,
- 11.133 *ngēt ngēmo da ais ngēt.*  
 ngēt ngē=mo da ais ngēt  
 3N.III 3N.I=all and wet 3N.III  
 they were all wet.
- 11.134 *Sa ut preng angēt mui*  
 sa ut preng ngēt mui  
 NEF 1PL.I spread.PRES 3N.III sideways  
 Then we spread them around
- 11.135 *vēt kama anggarēski atham*  
 pēt kama a=garēs-ki at=am  
 at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=sea-F.SG 3F.SG.POSS=mouth  
 on the beach
- 11.136 *diva chama chunēngga chē lu ngēt.*  
 diva kama a=kunēng-ka kē lu ngēt  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=sun-M.SG 3M.SG.II see.NPRES 3N.III  
 for the sun to shine on them.
- 11.137 *Autha mēsmēs ngamo anggulang ngēt*  
 aut=a mēsmēs ngē=mo a=guvang ngēt  
 1PL.POSS=SPEC food 3N.I=all SPEC=bad 3N.III  
 Our food was all spoiled
- 11.138 *nēmēt kama anggarēski.*  
 na=mēt kama a=garēs-ki  
 from=within ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=sea-F.SG  
 from the saltwater.

- 11.139 *Sa chule sa kule ut machēlak pe*  
 sa kule sa kule ut machēlak pe  
 NEF later NEF stay.PRES 1PL.III little.bit there  
 Then we stayed for a short time
- 11.140 *va chama chunēngga*  
 va kama a=kunēng-ka  
 PURP<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=sun-M.SG  
 so the sun
- 11.141 *chē chrarēk authama mbaul.*  
 kē chrarēk authama baul  
 3M.SG.II dry.NPRES 1PL.POSS sarongs  
 it would dry our clothes [Lit: sarongs].
- 11.142 *Sa chēsēk.pēthangēt machēlak*  
 sa chēsēk.pēt=ngēt machēlak  
 NEF be.dry.NPRES=3N.III little.bit  
 They got a bit dry
- 11.143 *sa chama Thangammēta*  
 sa kama thangammēt-ta  
 NEF ART<sub>1</sub> PN-H.PL  
 then the Tolais
- 11.144 *ta muēn.bēt kama raun'ga mēt ki.*  
 ta muēn.bēt kama raun-ka mēt ki  
 3H.PL.I find.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> sound-M.SG within 3F.SG.III  
 they found a car.
- 11.145 *Ta chuar na ut*  
 ta chuar na ut  
 3H.PL.I say.NPRES PREP 1PL.III  
 They said to us
- 11.146 *du ut munggun mētki*  
 da ut mugun mēt=ki  
 and 1PL.I sit.PAST within=3F.SG.III  
 and we sat in it
- 11.147 *di chia vang su ut save ia Kokopo.*  
 da kia vang sa ut sa=pe ia Kokopo  
 and 3F.SG.I run.NPRES with 1PL.III to=there REL<sub>1</sub> PN  
 and it took us to Kokopo.



- 11.148 *Dēng ta.ithē.*  
 dēng ta=ithē  
 end EMPH=here  
 This is the end.
- 

12. *Asecha sēvēt kama vaimga chēnēchama chaelka.*  
 Story about the dog and the wallaby.  
 Bernard Kusekngo

- 12.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Bernard Kusekngo.*  
 a=sek-ka na=gēl ma Bernard Kusekngo  
 SPEC=story-M.SG from=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
 Story by Bernard Kusekngo.
- 12.002 *Asecha sēvēt kama vaimga*  
 a=sek-ka sa=pēt kama a=paim-ka  
 SPEC=story-M.SG to=at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=dog-M.SG  
 Story about the dog
- 12.003 *chēnēchama chaelka.*  
 kē=nē=kama a=kael-ka  
 3M.SG.II=ASSOC=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=wallaby-M.SG  
 and the wallaby.
- 12.004 *Mēndu da chule ngaiom tēmna mamēr.*  
 mēndu da chule ngaiom tēmna mamēr  
 before and stay.NPRES M.DL together well  
 Long ago the two stayed together happily [Lit.: well].
- 12.005 *Din dethana, dē chok kule ngaiom tēmna.*  
 da=in tethana da kok kule ngaiom tēmna  
 and=3DL.I be.friends.PRES and just stay.PRES M.DL together  
 They walked together and at the same time they stayed together.
- 12.006 *In dethana*  
 in tethana  
 3DL.I be.friends.PRES  
 They were friends
- 12.007 *i gisnēng ia*  
 i gisnēng ia  
 because as.if REL<sub>1</sub>  
 because it seemed as if

- 12.008 *aina ruaiom nana mamēr.*  
ain=a rua-iom na=na mamēr  
3DL.POSS=SPEC friend-M.DL PREP=RECIP well  
their friendship was good [Lit.: well].
- 12.009 *Sa nasot sa kama chaelka*  
sa nasot sa kama a=kael-ka  
NEF after NEF ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=wallaby-M.SG  
Later on the wallaby
- 12.010 *ka monel*  
ka monel  
3M.SG.I wander.around.PAST  
he went off [Lit.: wandered around]
- 12.011 *sa cha muēn.bēt kama isingga avoes.*  
sa ka muēn.bēt kama ising-ka av=oes  
NEF 3M.SG.I find.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> tree.sp-M.SG 3M.SG.POSS=offspring  
then he found some yellow-fruit.
- 12.012 *Da chē tal ngēt*  
da kē tal ngēt  
and 3M.SG.II carry.PRES 3N.III  
He carried them,
- 12.013 *da muk mēt ngēt da agethon.*  
da muk mēt ngēt da agethon  
and across within 3N.III and yellow  
and inside them they were yellow.
- 12.014 *Sa cha muēn.bēt kama thoemgi.*  
sa ka muēn.bēt kama at=oem-ki  
NEF 3M.SG.I find.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> 3F.SG.POSS=offspring-F.SG  
He found the fruit.
- 12.015 *Dē cha mēski.*  
da ka mēs=ki  
and 3M.SG.I eat.PAST=3F.SG.III  
And he ate it.
- 12.016 *Ka mēski*  
ka mēs=ki  
3M.SG.I eat.PAST=3F.SG.III  
He ate it

- 12.017 *da ve mēthava amgi*  
*da pe mēt=av=a am-ki*  
 and there within=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC mouth-F.SG  
 and there in his mouth
- 12.018 *sok agethonas mamēr.*  
*sok agethonas mamēr*  
 really yellow properly  
 [was] really yellow.
- 12.019 *Sa cha vinem save sēva vuēt*  
*sa ka vuinem sa=pe sa=pa vuēt*  
 NEF 3M.SG.I return.NPRES to=there PREP=LOC house  
 Then he returned to the house,
- 12.020 *sa cha muēn.bēt*  
*sa ka muēn.bēt*  
 NEF 3M.SG.I find.PAST  
 then he found
- 12.021 *ava ruacha ma vaimga.*  
*av=a rua-ka ma a=paim-ka*  
 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC friend-M.SG ART<sub>2</sub> SPEC=dog-M.SG  
 his friend the dog.
- 12.022 *A vaimga cha snandēvēr nacha*  
*a paim-ka ka snandēvēr na=ka*  
 SPEC dog-M.SG 3M.SG.I ask.NI PREP=3M.SG.III  
 The dog asked him,
- 12.023 *ia, “Ngia mēs anggit?”*  
*ia ngia mēs agit*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 2SG.I eat.PAST CN.NSPEC  
 “What did you eat?”
- 12.024 *Chule dē chama chaelka*  
*kule da kama a=kael-ka*  
 later and ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=wallaby-M.SG  
 Then the wallaby
- 12.025 *cha kuar nacha chēlan ta.ithik*  
*ka kuar na=ka klan ta=ithik*  
 3M.SG.I say.PRES PREP=3M.SG.III like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 he told him like this,

- 12.026 *ia, “Nguā mēs kama snok.”*  
 ia ngua mēs kama snok  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 1SG.I eat.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> excrement  
 “I ate excrement.”
- 12.027 *Ka iras.tēmga.*  
 ka iras.tēm=ka  
 3M.SG.I lie.to.NI=3M.SG.III  
 He lied to him.
- 12.028 *Ka iras.tēmga viavik*  
 ka iras.tēm=ka vi=avik  
 3M.SG.I lie.to.NI=3M.SG.III EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 He lied to him like this,
- 12.029 *ia cha mēs kama snok.*  
 ia ka mēs kama snok  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.I eat.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> excrement  
 that he had eaten excrement.
- 12.030 *Sok chule sa chama vaimga cha nari,*  
 sok kule sa kama a=paim-ka ka nari  
 really later NEF ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=dog-M.SG 3M.SG.I hear.NPRES  
 Really, when the dog heard this
- 12.031 *cha tu ava snēng ia alengeiki.*  
 ka tu av=a snēng ia a=lengeik-ki  
 3M.SG.I put.PRES 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC idea REL<sub>1</sub> SPEC=truth-F.SG  
 he thought it was true.
- 12.032 *Sok ka tet*  
 sok ka tet  
 really 3M.SG.I go.PRES  
 Really he went,
- 12.033 *sok ka muēn.bēt kama snok*  
 sok ka muēn.bēt kama snok  
 really 3M.SG.I find.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> excrement  
 really he found some excrement,
- 12.034 *sok ka mēs ngēt.*  
 sok ka mēs ngēt  
 really 3M.SG.I eat.PAST 3N.III  
 really he ate it.

- 12.035 *Da kosa chama cha vuinem.*  
 da kosa ka=ma ka vuinem  
 and just 3M.SG.III=REL<sub>2</sub> 3M.SG.I return.NPRES  
 Then he just returned.
- 12.036 *Sa chama chaelka cha kuar nacha*  
 sa kama a=kael-ka ka kuar na=ka  
 NEF ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=wallaby-M.SG 3M.SG.I say.PRES PREP=3M.SG.III  
 Then the wallaby told him,
- 12.037 *ia, “Kinai cha ngu iras.tēm nge.*  
 ia kinai ka ngu iras.tēm nge  
 REL<sub>1</sub> in.contrast 3M.SG.III 1SG.II lie.to.NI 2SG.III  
 “Actually, I lied to you.
- 12.038 *Kinai ngua mēs kama isaing.”*  
 kinai ngua mēs kama isaing  
 in.contrast 1SG.I eat.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> yellow.fruit  
 I really ate the yellow-fruit.”
- 12.039 *Sok burembēm kama vaimga.*  
 sok burembēm kama a=paim-ka  
 really be.angry.NI ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=dog-M.SG  
 The dog got very angry.
- 12.040 *Sok ka ve cha denachi*  
 sok ka pe ka denachi  
 really 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.I start.PRES  
 Really, he started,
- 12.041 *cha tuchun na cha.*  
 ka tuchun na ka  
 3M.SG.I chase.PRES PREP 3M.SG.I  
 he chased him.
- 12.042 *Cha tuchun nacha,*  
 ka tuchun na=ka  
 3M.SG.I chase.PRES PREP=3M.SG.III  
 He chased him,
- 12.043 *cha tuchun nacha*  
 ka tuchun na=ka  
 3M.SG.I chase.PRES PREP=3M.SG.III  
 he chased him,

- 12.044 *va sok vandi va chē vēlēng ga.*  
*va sok vandi va kē vēlēng ka*  
 PURP<sub>1</sub> really DESID PURP<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.II kill.NPRES 3M.SG.III  
 he really intended to kill him.
- 12.045 *Tuchun nacha sa maulul,*  
*tuchun na=ka sa maulul*  
 chase.PRES PREP=3M.SG.III to long.time  
 Chased him for a long time,
- 12.046 *sa ma chaelka cha chuar*  
*sa ma a=kael-ka ka chuar*  
 NEF ART<sub>2</sub> SPEC=wallaby-M.SG 3M.SG.I say.NPRES  
 then the wallaby said
- 12.047 *nacha chēlan ta.ithik*  
*na=ka klan ta=ithik*  
 PREP=3M.SG.III like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 to him like this,
- 12.048 *ia, “Asika ngi vēlēk ia ngi vēlēng ngo,*  
*ia asika ngi vēlēk ia ngi vēlēng ngo*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> if 2SG.II want.NPRES REL<sub>1</sub> 2SG.II kill.NPRES 1SG.III  
 “If you want to kill me,
- 12.049 *dai nge vēlēng ngo*  
*dai nge vēlēng ngo*  
 thus 2SG.III kill.NPRES 1SG.III  
 then you will kill me
- 12.050 *save ia sēmēt aup*  
*sa=pe ia sa=mēt a=up*  
 to=there REL<sub>1</sub> to=within SPEC=valley.floor  
 on the valley floor
- 12.051 *ura save sēmēni chama renggi,*  
*ura sa=pe sa=mēni kama reng-ki*  
 or to=there to=on ART<sub>1</sub> river-F.SG  
 or at the river,
- 12.052 *sēk kama reng atham.”*  
*sa=pēt kama reng at=am*  
 to=at ART<sub>1</sub> river 3F.SG.POSS=mouth  
 on the banks of the river.”

- 12.053 *Kusek piavik.*  
 kusek vi=avik  
 only EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 That's all.
- 

13. *Asecha sēvēt kama duraika da chama chaelka.*  
 Story about the rooster and the wallaby.  
 Julius Tayul

- 13.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Julius Tayul.*  
 a=sek-ka na=gēl ma Julius Tayul  
 SPEC=story-M.SG from=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
 Story by Julius Tayul.
- 13.002 *Asecha sēvēt kama duraika*  
 a=sek-ka sa=pēt kama duraik-ka  
 SPEC=story-M.SG to=at ART<sub>1</sub> chicken-M.SG  
 Story about the rooster
- 13.003 *da chama chaelka.*  
 da kama a=kael-ka  
 and ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=wallaby-M.SG  
 and the wallaby.
- 13.004 *Mir, dē chama chaelka*  
 mir da kama a=kael-ka  
 long.ago and ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=wallaby-M.SG  
 Long ago the wallaby
- 13.005 *chēnēchama duraika*  
 kē=nē=kama duraik-ka  
 3M.SG.II=ASSOC=ART<sub>1</sub> chicken-M.SG  
 he and the rooster
- 13.006 *chule ngaiom tēmna.*  
 chule ngaiom tēmna  
 stay.NPRES M.DL together  
 they stayed together.
- 13.007 *Kule ngaiom paina mbangēm*  
 kule ngaiom pēt=ain=a a=bang-ēm  
 stay.PRES M.DL at=3DL.POSS=SPEC SPEC=village-RCD.SG  
 The two of them stayed at their village

- 13.008 *mano va nggares.*  
*mano pa a=garēs*  
 down.slope LOC SPEC=coast  
 down on the coast.
- 13.009 *Auk, sa ini chuar nana ia, in det*  
*auk sa ini chuar na=na ia in tet*  
 well NEF 3DL.II say.NPRES PREP=RECIP REL<sub>1</sub> 3DL.I go.PRES  
 Well, they said to each other that they should go
- 13.010 *ini pul mēthain kanucha*  
*ini pul mēt=ain kanu-ka*  
 3DL.II paddle.NI within=3DL.POSS canoe-M.SG  
 [and] paddle their canoe
- 13.011 *save sēva mbangēm kēchēm.*  
*sa=pe sa=pa a=bang-ēm kēchēm*  
 to=there PREP=LOC SPEC=village-RCD.SG RCD.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 to the next village.
- 13.012 *Auk, sa mathēchasep*  
*auk sa mathēchasep*  
 well NEF in.the.morning  
 Well, so in the morning
- 13.013 *sa in munggun mēt kama kanucha*  
*sa in mugun mēt kama kanu-ka*  
 NEF 3DL.I sit.PAST within ART<sub>1</sub> canoe-M.SG  
 then they sat in the canoe
- 13.014 *dēma duraika dē cha munggun*  
*da=ma duraik-ka da ka mugun*  
 and=ART<sub>2</sub> chicken-M.SG and 3M.SG.I sit.PAST  
 and the rooster he sat
- 13.015 *sēk ngēthathēng*  
*sa=pēt angēt=thēng*  
 to=at 3N.POSS=back  
 at the back
- 13.016 *dak ma chaelka dē cha munggun*  
*dak ma a=kael-ka da ka mugun*  
 but ART<sub>2</sub> SPEC=wallaby-M.SG and 3M.SG.I sit.PAST  
 but the wallaby he sat



- 13.017 *sdēngētham.*  
 sa=tē-angēt=am  
 to=DER<sub>2</sub>-3N.POSS=front  
 in front.
- 13.018 *Sa ini pul*  
 sa ini pul  
 NEF 3DL.II paddle.NI  
 So they paddled
- 13.019 *nave ia aina mbangēm*  
 na=pe ia ain=a a=bang-ēm  
 from=there REL<sub>1</sub> 3dl.pos=SPEC SPEC=village-RCD.SG  
 from their village
- 13.020 *din det da sndamēr*  
 da=in tet tēm sdamēr  
 and=3DL.I go.PRES PATH directly  
 and they went straight [across]
- 13.021 *na mbangēm kēchēm*  
 na a=bang-ēm kēchēm  
 PREP SPEC=village-RCD.SG RCD.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 to the next village
- 13.022 *pe vanggares.*  
 pe pa=garēs  
 there LOC=coast  
 on the coast.
- 13.023 *Dē chama rutha thi tlu ngaiom.*  
 da kama ru-ta ti tlu ngaiom  
 and ART<sub>1</sub> person-H.PL 3H.PL.II see.PRES M.DL  
 The people saw the two of them.
- 13.024 *Kama lēvop ti tlu ngaiom*  
 kama lēvop ti tlu ngaiom  
 ART<sub>1</sub> woman 3H.PL.II see.PRES M.DL  
 The women saw the two of them
- 13.025 *dē thi nēngguik*  
 da ti nēngguik  
 and 3H.PL.II shout.NI  
 and they shouted,

- 13.026 *ia, "A.lecha!*  
*ia a.lecha*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> oh!.my.goodness  
 "Oh my goodness!
- 13.027 *Ut da uthi vĕlēk*  
*ut da uthi vĕlēk*  
 1PL.III and 1PL.II like.NPRES  
 Us, we like
- 13.028 *kama arucha vak*  
*kama a=ru-ka avak*  
 ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=person-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM  
 that person
- 13.029 *ma cha ve sĕk ngĕthathĕng*  
*ma ka pe sa=pĕt angĕt=thĕng*  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3M.SG.I there to=at 3N.POSS=back  
 who is there at the back,
- 13.030 *i amĕr avama aliale."*  
*i amĕr avama a=liale*  
 because good 3M.SG.POSS SPEC=rooster's.tail.feather  
 because his tail feathers are beautiful."
- 13.031 *Sa cha chule dĕ tha met*  
*sa ka kule da ta met*  
 NEF 3M.SG.III later and 3H.PL.I go.PAST  
 So him, then they went
- 13.032 *sĕva mbangĕm kĕchĕm.*  
*sa=pa a=bang-ĕm kĕchĕm*  
 to=LOC SPEC=village-RCD.SG RCD.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 to the next village.
- 13.033 *Sai chok ta mair mano vanggares*  
*sai kok ta mair mano pa=garĕs*  
 again just 3H.PL.I stand.PAST down.slope LOC=coast  
 Again there were people standing on the beach,
- 13.034 *sai lĕvop athĕ*  
*sai lĕvop athĕ*  
 again woman H.PL.INDEF  
 again some women

- 13.035 *thi tnēs klan mbiavik.*  
 ti tnēs klan vi=avik  
 3H.PL.II call.out.PRES like EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 they called out like that.
- 13.036 *Auk, kule da chok ini pul ivi*  
 auk kule da kok ini pul i-vui  
 well later and just 3DL.II paddle.NI DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM  
 Well, afterwards they just paddled along,
- 13.037 *dē ma chaelka*  
 da ma a=kael-ka  
 and ART<sub>2</sub> SPEC=wallaby-M.SG  
 the wallaby
- 13.038 *da cha ve chē tlu ma duraika mavo*  
 da ka pe kē tlu ma duraik-ka mavo  
 and 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.II see.PRES ART<sub>2</sub> chicken-M.SG badly  
 he started to feel jealous of the rooster [Lit: see the rooster badly]
- 13.039 *ia chule thi ma ti vēlēchacha*  
 ia kule ti ma ti vēlēk=ka  
 REL<sub>1</sub> later 3H.PL.II REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.II like.NPRES=3M.SG.III  
 that they liked him
- 13.040 *savama ithepki ama mēr ki.*  
 sa=avama ithep-ki ama mēr ki  
 with=3M.SG.POSS bird's.tail-F.SG REL<sub>3</sub> good 3F.SG.III  
 with his beautiful tail.
- 13.041 *Chule dē cha chuar nēma duraika*  
 kule da ka chuar na=ma duraik-ka  
 later and 3M.SG.I say.NPRES PREP=ART<sub>2</sub> chicken-M.SG  
 And then he said to the rooster,
- 13.042 *ia, "Auk, duraik, nge dinai*  
 ia auk duraik nge da=kinai  
 REL<sub>1</sub> well chicken 2SG.III and=in.contrast  
 "Well, rooster, instead
- 13.043 *ngia thet save sdēngētham*  
 ngia thet sa=pe sa=tē-angēt=am  
 2SG.I go.FUT to=there to=DER<sub>2</sub>-3N.POSS=front  
 you must go to the front

- 13.044 *dak ma ngo nasot.*”  
 dak ma ngo nasot  
 but REL<sub>2</sub> 1SG.III behind  
 but I behind [you].”
- 13.045 *Chule da chok ini pul ivi*  
 kule da kok ini pul i-vui  
 later and just 3DL.II paddle.NI DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM  
 Then they paddled along
- 13.046 *dē ma duraik dē chule cha dēngētham.*  
 da ma duraik da chule ka tē-angēt=am  
 and ART<sub>2</sub> chicken and stay.NPRES 3M.SG.III DER<sub>2</sub>-3N.POSS=front  
 and the rooster he stayed at the front.
- 13.047 *Lēvop ti tlu cha*  
 lēvop ti tlu ka  
 woman 3H.PL.II see.PRES 3M.SG.III  
 Some women saw him
- 13.048 *nave nēva nggares.*  
 na=pe na=pa a=garēs  
 from=there from=LOC SPEC=coast  
 from the beach.
- 13.049 *Ti tnēs ia, “Au!*  
 ti tnēs ia a  
 3H.PL.II call.out.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> oh!  
 They called out, “Oh!
- 13.050 *Uthi vėlēk kama rucha vak*  
 uthi vėlēk kama ru-ka avak  
 1PL.II like.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> person-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM  
 We like that person
- 13.051 *ma cha ve dēngētham,*  
 ma ka pe tē-angēt=am  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3M.SG.I there DER<sub>2</sub>-3N.POSS=front  
 who is there at the front,
- 13.052 *ama ava liale ama mēr.*”  
 ama av=a liale ama mēr  
 REL<sub>3</sub> 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC rooster’s.tail.feather REL<sub>3</sub> good  
 whose tail feathers are beautiful.”

- 13.053 *Sēva mbangēm kēchēm,*  
 sa=pa a=bang-ēm kēchēm  
 to=LOC SPEC=village-RCD.SG RCD.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 At the next village,
- 13.054 *kēchēm dē=va nggares sai chēlan.*  
 kēchēm da=pa garēs sai klan  
 RCD.SG.CONTR.DEM and=LOC coast again only  
 the next along the coast, it was just the same again.
- 13.055 *Kok ti tnēs piavik*  
 kok ti tnēs vi=avik  
 just 3H.PL.II call.out.PRES EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 They just called out like that
- 13.056 *sēk kama duraika.*  
 sa=pēt kama duraik-ka  
 to=at ART<sub>1</sub> chicken-M.SG  
 to the rooster.
- 13.057 *Chule dē chama chaelka mbrembēm ka*  
 kule da kama a=kael-ka burembēm ka  
 later and ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=wallaby-M.SG be.angry.NI 3M.SG.III  
 Afterwards the wallaby got angry
- 13.058 *nēchama duraika*  
 na=kama duraik-ka  
 PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> chicken-M.SG  
 with the rooster
- 13.059 *dē cha lēr mēt kama kanucha.*  
 da ka lēr mēt kama kanu-ka  
 and 3M.SG.I break.NI within ART<sub>1</sub> canoe-M.SG  
 and he broke [the bottom] of the canoe.
- 13.060 *Peia cha lēr mēt kama kanucha,*  
 pe=ia ka lēr mēt kama kanu-ka  
 there=REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.I break.NI within ART<sub>1</sub> canoe-M.SG  
 When he broke the canoe,
- 13.061 *kama duraika dē cha vrap*  
 kama duraik-ka da ka vrap  
 ART<sub>1</sub> chicken-M.SG and 3M.SG.I fly.NPRES  
 the rooster he flew

- 13.062 *dē cha vang savono.*  
 da ka vang sa=vono  
 and 3M.SG.I run.NPRES to=up.slope  
 and he went to shore.
- 13.063 *Dak kama chaelka*  
 dak kama a=kael-ka  
 but ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=wallaby-M.SG  
 But the wallaby
- 13.064 *das ka ve chē tor.tēm.*  
 da=as ka pe kē tor.tēm  
 and=yet 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.II swim.PRES  
 he was still swimming.
- 13.065 *Sa chule sa cha muēn vono*  
 sa kule sa ka muēn vono  
 NEF later NEF 3M.SG.I arrive.PAST up.slope  
 After he arrived at the shore,
- 13.066 *sa chē ingim ia*  
 sa kē ingim ia  
 NEF 3M.SG.II look.NPRES REL<sub>1</sub>  
 he looked for
- 13.067 *ma duraika cha choe,*  
 ma duraik-ka ka kue  
 ART<sub>2</sub> chicken-M.SG 3M.SG.I where  
 where the rooster was
- 13.068 *dak sa cha vang.*  
 dak sa ka vang  
 but NEF 3M.SG.I run.NPRES  
 but he had run [away].
- 13.069 *Sa dēng ta.ithē.*  
 sa dēng ta=ithē  
 NEF end EMPH=here  
 This is the end.
-

14. *Asecha sēvēt kama isēm ngē mo angētha morka.*

Story about the leader of all the birds.

Bernard Merngo

- 14.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Bernard Merngo.*  
a=sek-ka na=gēl ma Bernard Merngo  
SPEC=story-M.SG from=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
Story by Bernard Merngo.
- 14.002 *Asecha sēvēt kama isēm*  
a=sek-ka sa=pēt kama isēm  
SPEC=story-M.SG to=at ART<sub>1</sub> bird  
Story the birds,
- 14.003 *ngē mo angētha morka.*  
ngē mo angēt=a mor-ka  
3N.I all 3N.POSS=SPEC leader-M.SG  
the leader of them all.
- 14.004 *Auk, kama asecha tha.ithaik tik,*  
auk kama a=sek-ka ta=ithaik tik  
well ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=story-M.SG EMPH=F.SG.PROX.DEM EMPH  
Well, this particular story
- 14.005 *ngave ngu thes.sēvēt dēchama secha*  
ngē=pe ngu thes.sēvēt tēm=kama sek-ka  
3N.I=there 1SG.II tell.FUT THEME=ART<sub>1</sub> story-M.SG  
I am going to tell is the story
- 14.006 *sēvēt kama isēm ngēmo angētha morka.*  
sa=pēt kama isēm ngē=mo angēt=a mor-ka  
to=at ART<sub>1</sub> bird 3N.I=all 3N.POSS=SPEC leader-M.SG  
about the leader of all the birds.
- 14.007 *Ta tes ka ia brasocha.*  
ta tes ka ia braso-ka  
3H.PL.I call.PRES 3M.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub> eagle-M.SG  
They call him the eagle.
- 14.008 *Kama isēm ngēmo angētha morka*  
kama isēm ngē=mo angēt=a mor-ka  
ART<sub>1</sub> bird 3N.I=all 3N.POSS=SPEC leader-M.SG  
The leader of all the birds
- 14.009 *ka mu amēthamon kēlan ta.ithik*  
ka mu a=mēthamēn klan ta=ithik  
3M.SG.I put.PAST SPEC=instructions like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
he sent out a message like this

- 14.010 *ia ka vĕlēch ia*  
*ia ka vĕlēk ia*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.I want.NPRES REL<sub>1</sub>  
 that he wanted
- 14.011 *chama isēm ngēmo ngēt ngē thēn.*  
*kama isēm ngē=mo ngēt ngē thēn*  
 ART<sub>1</sub> bird 3N.I=all 3N.III 3N.I arrive.FUT  
 all of the birds to arrive.
- 14.012 *Sa cha mu chama chunēngga achĕk*  
*sa ka mu kama a=kunēng-ka achĕk*  
 NEF 3M.SG.I put.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=day-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 He set a day
- 14.013 *dē cha chuares klan ta.ithik*  
*da ka chuares klan ta=ithik*  
 and 3M.SG.I say.NPRES like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 and he said like this
- 14.014 *ia, “Sik ngen mo ma isēm ngēmo*  
*ia asik ngēn mo ma isēm ngē=mo*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR 2.PL.III all REL<sub>2</sub> bird 3N.I=all  
 “All of you birds,
- 14.015 *dē ngen dēn.”*  
*da ngēn dēn*  
 and 2.PL.I arrive.PRES  
 you all arrive.”
- 14.016 *Chule sa chama isēm ngēmo*  
*kule sa kama isēm ngē=mo*  
 later NEF ART<sub>1</sub> bird 3N.I=all  
 Then all of the birds
- 14.017 *ngē mēt kama chunēngga vak pik*  
*ngē mat kama a=kunēng-ka avak vik*  
 3N.I get.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=day-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 they got [the message about] that particular day
- 14.018 *ia sik ngēt ngē thēn kēlan.*  
*ia asik ngēt ngē thēn klan*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR 3N.III 3N.I arrive.FUT likewise  
 that they must gather like that.



- 14.019 *Auk, sa chama isēm angētha morka*  
 auk sa kama isēm angēt=a mor-ka  
 well NEF ART<sub>1</sub> bird 3N.POSS=SPEC leader-M.SG  
 Well, the leader of the birds,
- 14.020 *ma mbrasocha*  
 ma a=braso-ka  
 REL<sub>2</sub> SPEC=eagle-M.SG  
 the eagle
- 14.021 *ka mu kunēngga vak pik.*  
 ka mu kunēng-ka avak vik  
 3M.SG.I put.PAST day-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 he chose that particular day.
- 14.022 *Sa chule sa chama isēm ngēmo*  
 sa kule sa kama isēm ngē=mo  
 NEF later NEF ART<sub>1</sub> bird 3N.I=all  
 So then all the birds
- 14.023 *ngē dares nēchama chunēngga*  
 ngē tares na=kama a=kunēng-ka  
 3N.I mark.PRES PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=day-M.SG  
 they marked the day
- 14.024 *ia ngēve va ngē thēn.*  
 ia ngē=pe va ngē thēn  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3N.I=there PURP<sub>1</sub> 3N.I arrive.FUT  
 that they were going to arrive.
- 14.025 *Chule sa chama isem*  
 kule sa kama isem  
 later NEF ART<sub>1</sub> LONG.DL  
 Then the birds
- 14.026 *ngē dares nē kunēngga vak pik.*  
 ngē tares na kunēng-ka avak vik  
 3N.I mark.PRES PREP day-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 they marked that particular day.
- 14.027 *Kunēngga ve sndamēr nangēt*  
 kunēng-ka pe sdamēr na=ngēt  
 day-M.SG there correctly PREP=3N.III  
 Right on the day

- 14.028 *sa ngēt ngēmo ngave ngē ndēn.*  
 sa ngēt ngē=mo ngē=pe ngē dēn  
 NEF 3N.III 3N.I=all 3N.I=there 3N.I arrive.PRES  
 then they were all arriving.
- 14.029 *Kama isēm ngētmo mavangam.*  
 kama isēm ngēt=mo mavangam  
 ART<sub>1</sub> bird 3N.III=all anywhere  
 There were all kinds of birds.
- 14.030 *Ma mathong, ma gubar, ma mēliar,*  
 ma mathong ma gubar ma mēliar  
 REL<sub>2</sub> hornbill REL<sub>2</sub> dove REL<sub>2</sub> small.parrot  
 Hornbills, doves, small parrots,
- 14.031 *ma ngēthamat, sok kama isēm ngē mo.*  
 ma ngēthamat sok kama isēm ngē mo  
 REL<sub>2</sub> cockatoo really ART<sub>1</sub> bird 3N.I all  
 cockatoos, really all of the birds.
- 14.032 *Choiku nguna slamen.dēm ngēt*  
 koiku ngu=na slamen.dēm ngēt  
 NEG 1sg=IRR.FOC count.NI 3N.III  
 I won't count them
- 14.033 *ia achēndichēn, achēndichēn, achēndichēn,*  
 ia a=chēndichēn a=chēndichēn a=chēndichēn  
 REL<sub>1</sub> SPEC=many SPEC=many SPEC=many  
 because there were many, many, many [of them],
- 14.034 *amor da lel.*  
 amor da lel  
 big and small  
 big and small.
- 14.035 *Isēm kēlan, dak ngē nangēt nanēk ama morki*  
 isēm klan dak ngē na=angēt nanēk ama mor-ki  
 bird only but 3N.I ASSOC=3N.POSS mother REL<sub>3</sub> big-F.SG  
 Only birds, and their big mother
- 14.036 *ma tha tes ki ia marupki.*  
 ma ta tes ki ia marup-ki  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.I call.PRES 3F.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub> cassowary-F.SG  
 that they call the cassowary.

- 14.037 *Sa ngēt ngēmo ngave ngē muēn,*  
 sa ngēt ngē=mo ngē=pe ngē muēn  
 NEF 3N.III 3N.I=all 3N.I=there 3N.I arrive.PAST  
 Then all of them arrived,
- 14.038 *ngē muēn dēmna.*  
 ngē muēn tēmna  
 3N.I arrive.PAST together  
 they arrived together.
- 14.039 *Sa chule sa ngē muēn dēmna ve*  
 sa kule sa ngē muēn tēmna pe  
 NEF later NEF 3N.I arrive.PAST together there  
 Afterwards they arrived together there
- 14.040 *vēt kama mbrasocha ava bangēm.*  
 pēt kama a=braso-ka av=a bang-ēm  
 at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=eagle-M.SG 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC village-RCD.SG  
 at the eagle's village.
- 14.041 *Sa chama mbrasocha*  
 sa kama a=braso-ka  
 NEF ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=eagle-M.SG  
 Then the eagle
- 14.042 *cha chuar nangēt klan ta.ithik*  
 ka chuar na=ngēt klan ta=ithik  
 3M.SG.I say.NPRES PREP=3N.III like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 he told them like this,
- 14.043 *ia, "Ithik da uthi ma,*  
 ia ithik da uthi ma  
 REL<sub>1</sub> ADV.PROX.DEM and 1PL.II REL<sub>2</sub>  
 "Now we'll um
- 14.044 *uthu chama amun'gas ama mor*  
 ut=thu kama a=mun'gas ama mor  
 1PL.I=put.FUT ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=game REL<sub>3</sub> big  
 we'll put on a big competition
- 14.045 *diva sik ma nēmga kan*  
 diva asik ma nēmga ka=thēn  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> IRR ART<sub>2</sub> M.SG.who 3M.SG.I=arrive.FUT  
 so that the one who arrives [first]

- 14.046 *da ti von'ga nēchama avondēmgi.*  
 da ti von=ka na=kama a=vondēm-ki  
 and 3H.PL.II give.NPRES=3M.SG.III PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=prize-F.SG  
 they'll give him a prize.”
- 14.047 *Chule sa chama mbrasocha*  
 kule sa kama a=braso-ka  
 later NEF ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=eagle-M.SG  
 Then the eagle
- 14.048 *cha chuar nangēt*  
 ka chuar na=ngēt  
 3M.SG.I say.NPRES PREP=3N.III  
 he spoke to them
- 14.049 *sa achēk, achēk, asēnggēk,*  
 sa achēk achēk a=sēgēk  
 NEF M.SG.CONTR.DEM M.SG.CONTR.DEM SPEC=one.M  
 one of each [Lit.: particular one, particular one, one]
- 14.050 *asēnggēk nēvēt kama isēm ngē mo*  
 a=sēgēk na=pēt kama isēm ngē mo  
 SPEC=one.M from=at ART<sub>1</sub> bird 3N.I all  
 one [each] of all the [kinds of] birds
- 14.051 *koki isēmga chēk ithik.*  
 koki isēm-ka achēk ithik  
 also bird-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM ADV.PROX.DEM  
 then each bird told the others [Lit: [did] the same].
- 14.052 *Dē cha chuar nangēt klan ta.ithik*  
 da ka chuar na=ngēt klan ta=ithik  
 and 3M.SG.I say.NPRES PREP=3N.III like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 And he said to them,
- 14.053 *ia, “Auk, sa ngēni su ngēni bang.*  
 ia auk sa ngēni su ngēni bang  
 REL<sub>1</sub> well NEF 2.PL.II try.NI 2.PL.II run.PRES  
 “Well, you all try to fly.
- 14.054 *Da sik koiku ngēn na bang*  
 da asik koiku ngēn na bang  
 and IRR NEG 2.PL.I IRR.FOC run.PRES  
 But you must not fly

- 14.055 *ta.ithē*                      *mono*                      *marik.*  
 ta=ithē                      mono                      marik  
 EMPH=here                      across.slope                      truly  
 across in a straight line [Lit: like this across slope truly].
- 14.056 *Dak peia*                      *ngi*                      *sekmes*  
 dak pe=ia                      ngi                      sekmes  
 but there=REL<sub>1</sub> 2SG.II get.up.NI  
 When you take off you
- 14.057 *dē*                      *ngi*                      *bing.vēthanas*                      *klan*                      *da.ithik:*  
 da                      ngi                      bing.vēt=nas                      klan                      ta=ithik  
 and 2SG.II go.around=REFL like                      EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 you must circle around like this:
- 14.058 *imono*                      *inamuk,*                      *imono*                      *inamuk,*  
 i-mono                      i-na-muk                      imono                      i-na-muk  
 DER<sub>1</sub>-across.slope                      DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-across                      DER<sub>1</sub>-across.slope                      DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-across  
 to and fro, to and fro,
- 14.059 *imono*                      *inamuk.”*  
 imono                      i-na-muk  
 DER<sub>1</sub>-across.slope                      DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-across  
 to and fro.”
- 14.060 *Auk, kama isēm ngēmo ngē nari.*  
 auk kama isēm ngē=mo ngē nari  
 well ART<sub>1</sub> bird 3N.I=all 3N.I hear.NPRES  
 Well, the birds all heard.
- 14.061 *Dak ka*                      *mu.bangēt*  
 dak ka                      mu.ba=ngēt  
 but 3M.SG.I set.rules.PAST=3N.III  
 And he set the rule,
- 14.062 *ia, “Sik ngia thet*  
 ia                      asik                      ngia                      thet  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR 2SG.I go.FUT  
 “You must go
- 14.063 *nēcha*                      *laurka*                      *chrak*                      *ama naruerka,*  
 na=kē=a                      laur-ka                      krak                      ama naruer-ka  
 PREP=ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC wind-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM REL<sub>3</sub> first-M.SG  
 beyond that first wind,

- 14.064 *sa ngian.bēt chē laurka chērak*  
 sa ngia=thēn.bēt kē laur-ka krak  
 NEF 2SG.I=arrive.FUT ART<sub>3</sub> wind-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 then you will arrive [at] that wind
- 14.065 *ama un'giom nacha.*  
 ama un'giom na=ka  
 REL<sub>3</sub> two.M PREP=3M.SG.III  
 the second one.
- 14.066 *Da sika mamēr.vētha nge*  
 da asika mamēr.vēt nge  
 and if be.fit.NI 2SG.III  
 And if you can,
- 14.067 *dē ngian buit*  
 da ngia=thēn vuit  
 and 2SG.I=arrive.FUT up.TERM  
 go higher,
- 14.068 *daka angēmbēs dai ngi vuinem.*  
 dak angēmbēs dai ngi vuinem  
 but NEG thus 2SG.II return.NPRES  
 but if not, return.
- 14.069 *Koiku mamēr.vētha nge.*"  
 koiku mamēr.vēt nge  
 NEG be.fit.NI 2SG.III  
 You are not fit [to win]."
- 14.070 *Dak kama isēmiom kiom*  
 dak kama isēm-iom kiom  
 but ART<sub>1</sub> bird-M.DL M.DL.CONTR.DEM  
 There were two other birds
- 14.071 *ma ngaiom in be*  
 ma ngaiom in pe  
 REL<sub>2</sub> M.DL 3DL.I there  
 who were there
- 14.072 *vēt kama mbrasocha ava rem.*  
 pēt kama a=braso-ka av=a rem  
 at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=eagle-M.SG 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC base  
 under the eagle's authority [Lit: at the eagle his base].

- 14.073 *Dēchama lalumga*  
 da=kama lalum-ka  
 and=ART<sub>1</sub> brown.and.white.hawk-M.SG  
 The brown and white hawk
- 14.074 *dak kama chutathinēmga.*  
 dak kama chutathinēm-ka  
 but ART<sub>1</sub> sea.hawk-M.SG  
 and the sea hawk.
- 14.075 *Ngaiom da in be*  
 ngaiom da in pe  
 M.DL and 3DL.I there  
 Those two were there
- 14.076 *vēt kama mbrasocha ava rem.*  
 pēt kama a=braso-ka av=a rem  
 at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=eagle-M.SG 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC base  
 under the eagle's authority [Lit: at the eagle his base].
- 14.077 *Brasocha da amorka.*  
 braso-ka da a=mor-ka  
 eagle-M.SG and SPEC=leader-M.SG  
 The eagle was the leader.
- 14.078 *Sok ngēt ngēmo angēt mamēk,*  
 sok ngēt ngē=mo angēt mamēk  
 really 3N.III 3N.I=all 3N.POSS father  
 He was really the father of them all,
- 14.079 *ngēmo angētha morka.*  
 ngē=mo angēt=a mor-ka  
 3N.I=all 3N.POSS=SPEC leader-M.SG  
 the leader of them all.
- 14.080 *Ngaiom kule ngaiom be,*  
 ngaiom kule ngaiom pe  
 M.DL stay.PRES 3M.DL there  
 The two of them stayed there,
- 14.081 *sa kama lalumga chē bēnaseng.*  
 sa kama lalum-ka kē bēnaseng  
 NEF ART<sub>1</sub> brown.and.white.hawk-M.SG 3M.SG.II start.PRES  
 then the brown and white hawk started.





- 14.091 *Dinei cha*  
 da=kinai ka  
 and=in.contrast 3M.SG.III  
 Then the other one, him,
- 14.092 *chule dinei cha chutathinēmga.*  
 kule da=kinai kē=a chutathinēm-ka  
 later and=in.contrast ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC sea.hawk-M.SG  
 then it was the sea hawk's turn.
- 14.093 *Kave chē bēnaseng namēk.*  
 ka=pe kē bēnaseng na=mēk  
 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II start.PRES from=down  
 He started from the ground.
- 14.094 *Kave chē bing.vēthanas, ka iviiiiiii.*  
 ka=pe kē bing.vēt=nas ka i-vui  
 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II go.around.PRES=REFL 3M.SG.I DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM  
 He circled around, he went uuuuuup.
- 14.095 *Da cha namu, dē cha namu,*  
 da ka namu da ka namu  
 and 3M.SG.I continue.NI and 3M.SG.I continue.NI  
 And he kept on going, and he kept on going,
- 14.096 *dē cha namu, dē cha ndēn buk.*  
 da ka namu da ka dēn vuk  
 and 3M.SG.I continue.NI and 3M.SG.I arrive.PRES up  
 and he kept on going, and he got up high.
- 14.097 *Dē choiku mamēr.vēthacha.*  
 da koiku mamēr.vēt=ka  
 and NEG be.fit.NI=3M.SG.III  
 But he wasn't fit [enough to win].
- 14.098 *Isēm ngēmo, achēk, achēk,*  
 isēm ngē=mo achēk achēk  
 bird 3N.I=all M.SG.CONTR.DEM M.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 All of the birds, each of them,
- 14.099 *sei chok kēlan piavik.*  
 sai kok klan vi=avik  
 again just like EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 [it was] just like that [over and over] again.

- 14.100 *Kave chē bēnaseng namēk,*  
 ka=pe kē bēnaseng na=mēk  
 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II start.PRES from=down  
 He started from the ground,
- 14.101 *achēk kē bēnaseng namēk.*  
 achēk kē bēnaseng na=mēk  
 M.SG.CONTR.DEM 3M.SG.II start.PRES from=down  
 each one started from the ground.
- 14.102 *Dē cha ivit sēvēt kama mathongga,*  
 da ka i-vuit sa=pēt kama mathong-ka  
 and 3M.SG.I DER<sub>1</sub>-upwards to=at ART<sub>1</sub> hornbill-M.SG  
 And he went up to the hornbills,
- 14.103 *sēvēt kama gubarka, sēvēt kama ngēthamatki,*  
 sa=pēt kama gubar-ka sa=pēt kama ngēthamat-ki  
 to=at ART<sub>1</sub> dove-M.SG to=at ART<sub>1</sub> cockatoo-M.SG  
 to the doves, to the cockatoos,
- 14.104 *sēvēt kama isēm vang ngēmo.*  
 sa=pēt kama isēm avang ngē=mo  
 to=at ART<sub>1</sub> bird CN.DIST.DEM 3N.I=all  
 to all of those birds.
- 14.105 *Ngēmo chēlan biavik.*  
 ngē=mo klan vi=avik  
 3N.I=all like EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 They all went like that.
- 14.106 *Ngēmo dē choiku mamēr.nangēt*  
 ngē=mo da koiku mamēr.na=ngēt  
 3N.I=all and NEG be.able.NI=3N.III  
 None of them could
- 14.107 *ia aung*  
 ia aung  
 REL<sub>1</sub> M.SG.INDEF.DEM  
 none of them
- 14.108 *kēna muēn kēna met.*  
 kē=na muēn kē=na met  
 3M.SG.II=IRR.FOC arrive.PAST 3M.SG.II=IRR.FOC go.PAST  
 arrived beyond that.

- 14.109 *Dak kama mbrasocha*  
 dak kama a=braso-ka  
 but ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=eagle-M.SG  
 Now the eagle
- 14.110 *cha mes ngēt ngamo,*  
 ka mes ngēt ngē=mo  
 3M.SG.I call.PAST 3N.III 3N.I=all  
 he called them all
- 14.111 *dak kusek kama sēgini chēlan ma gaini*  
 dak kusek kama sēgini klan ma againi  
 but only ART<sub>1</sub> one.DIM only REL<sub>2</sub> DIM.SG.INDEF  
 but only one little one which was small
- 14.112 *da ngini ngē ngaip.*  
 da ngini ngē ngaip  
 and DIM.SG 3N.I hide.NI  
 he hid.
- 14.113 *Dei chama dingdingga, cha ngaip.*  
 dai kama dingding-ka ka ngaip  
 thus ART<sub>1</sub> bird.sp.-M.SG 3M.SG.I hide.NI  
 That's the dingding-bird, he hid.
- 14.114 *Dak chule dē cha snandēvēr nangēt*  
 dak kule da ka snandēvēr na=ngēt  
 but later and 3M.SG.I ask.NI PREP=3N.III  
 So then he asked them,
- 14.115 *ia, “Ai, dak kama dingdingga dē cha choe?”*  
 ia ai dak kama dingding-ka da ka kue  
 REL<sub>1</sub> hey! but ART<sub>1</sub> bird.sp.-M.SG and 3M.SG.I where  
 “Hey! But where is the dingding-bird?”
- 14.116 *Dak ti kuar ia angēmbēs nacha.*  
 dak ti kuar ia angēmbēs na=ka  
 but 3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> NEG PREP=3M.SG.III  
 And they said it wasn't there.
- 14.117 *Dak ka ngaip dē cha narimanas.*  
 dak ka ngaip da ka narimanas  
 but 3M.SG.I hide.NI and 3M.SG.I listen.NPRES  
 But it hid and it listened.

- 14.118 *Ka namu ava sdem*  
 ka namu av=a sdem  
 3M.SG.I continue.NI 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC ear  
 It continued with its ears
- 14.119 *dē cha narimanas.*  
 da ka narimanas  
 and 3M.SG.I listen.NPRES  
 and it listened.
- 14.120 *Sa chule sa kama mbrasocha*  
 sa kule sa kama a=braso-ka  
 NEF later NEF ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=eagle-M.SG  
 So then the eagle
- 14.121 *chave chē sekmes.*  
 ka=pe kē sekmes  
 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II get.up.NI  
 he started to take off.
- 14.122 *Kē chuar ia ithik da kēvicha.*  
 kē chuar ia ithik da kēvi=ka  
 3M.SG.II say.NPRES REL<sub>1</sub> ADV.PROX.DEM and CONTR=3M.SG.III  
 He said that it was that one [his turn] now.
- 14.123 *Kēvicha da dēdēng nacha.*  
 kēvi=ka da dēdēng na=ka  
 CONTR=3M.SG.III and last PREP=3M.SG.III  
 He would be the last.
- 14.124 *Ngia ndrēm ia sa chama isēm ngēmo*  
 ngia drēm ia sa kama isēm ngē=mo  
 2SG.I know.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> NEF ART<sub>1</sub> bird 3N.I=all  
 You know that all of the birds
- 14.125 *sa ngē su*  
 sa ngē su  
 NEF 3N.I try.NI  
 they had tried
- 14.126 *dē choiku mamēr.vēthangēt.*  
 da koiku mamēr.vēt=ngēt  
 and NEG be.fit.NI=3N.III  
 and they weren't fit [enough to win].

- 14.127 *Sa chule sa chēvicha ma dēdēng nacha.*  
 sa kule sa kēvi=ka ma dēdēng na=ka  
 NEF later NEF CONTR=3M.SG.III REL<sub>2</sub> last PREP=3M.SG.III  
 So then he was the last one.
- 14.128 *Kave chē bēnaseng namēk.*  
 ka=pe kē bēnaseng na=mēk  
 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II start.PRES from=down  
 He started from the ground.
- 14.129 *Kave chē bing.*  
 ka=pe kē bing  
 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II go.around.PRES  
 He started to go around.
- 14.130 *Kama dingdingini, pēs.dē ngini,*  
 kama dingding-ini pēs.dē ngini  
 ART<sub>1</sub> bird.sp.-DIM.SG at.that.moment DIM.SG  
 The tiny dingding-bird, just then the small one
- 14.131 *dē ngēthi mbang.*  
 da ngēthi bang  
 and 3N.II run.PRES  
 it flew.
- 14.132 *Dē ngēnia ngē munggun pono*  
 da ngē=nia ngē mugun vono  
 and 3N.I=mir 3N.I sit.PAST up.slope  
 And it sat up [there]
- 14.133 *vēt kama ambrasocha ava thēng.*  
 pēt kama a=braso-ka av=a thēng  
 at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=eagle-M.SG 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC back  
 on the eagle's back.
- 14.134 *Auk, ngini ngē munggun ve.*  
 auk ngini ngē mugun pe  
 well DIM.SG 3N.I sit.PAST there  
 Well, it sat there.
- 14.135 *Da ambēs, kama isēm ngē lu cha.*  
 da angēmbēs kama isēm ngē lu ka  
 and NEG ART<sub>1</sub> bird 3N.I see.NPRES 3M.SG.III  
 And the birds did not see it.

- 14.136 *Dē chēvicha ma mbrasocha*  
 da kēvi=ka ma a=braso-ka  
 and CONTR=3M.SG.III REL<sub>2</sub> SPEC=eagle-M.SG  
 And that one, the eagle,
- 14.137 *dē choiku cha lu cha.*  
 da koiku ka lu ka  
 and NEG 3M.SG.I see.NPRES 3M.SG.III  
 he did not see it.
- 14.138 *Dak kē mbang dē cha munggun pono*  
 dak kē bang da ka mugun vono  
 but 3M.SG.II run.PRES and 3M.SG.I sit.PAST up.slope  
 But it flew and sat up [there]
- 14.139 *vēt kama mbrasocha ava thēng.*  
 pēt kama a=braso-ka av=a thēng  
 at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=eagle-M.SG 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC back  
 on the eagle's back.
- 14.140 *Sa chave chē bing,*  
 sa ka=pe kē bing  
 NEF 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II go.around.PRES  
 So then he started to go around,
- 14.141 *kave chē bing,*  
 ka=pe kē bing  
 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II go.around.PRES  
 he was going around,
- 14.142 *ka namu, ka namu,*  
 ka namu ka namu  
 3M.SG.I continue.NI 3M.SG.I continue.NI  
 he kept on going, he kept on going,
- 14.143 *cha tet imono, inamuk,*  
 ka tet i-mono i-na-muk  
 3M.SG.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-across.slope DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-across  
 he went to and fro,
- 14.144 *imono, inamuk...*  
 i-mono i-na-muk  
 DER<sub>1</sub>-across.slope DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-across  
 to and fro...

- 14.145 *Dē chave chē bing ivi.....*  
 da ka=pe kē bing i-vui  
 and 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II go.around.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM  
 And he circled round upwards...
- 14.146 *Dē cha muēn buk.*  
 da ka muēn vuk  
 and 3M.SG.I arrive.PAST up  
 And he got up high.
- 14.147 *Dē cha met nangēt ngēmo*  
 da ka met na=ngēt ngē=mo  
 and 3M.SG.I go.PAST PREP=3N.III 3N.I=all  
 So he passed them all
- 14.148 *dē cha met dē savuit askok.*  
 da ka met da sa=vuit as=kok  
 and 3M.SG.I go.PAST and to=up.TERM yet=just  
 and he went even higher.
- 14.149 *Ka met nēchē laurka ma naruerka*  
 ka met na=kē laur-ka ma naruer-ka  
 3M.SG.I go.PAST PREP=ART<sub>3</sub> wind-M.SG REL<sub>2</sub> first-M.SG  
 He went from the first wind
- 14.150 *sa un'giom nacha.*  
 sa un'giom na=ka  
 to two.M PREP=3M.SG.III  
 to the second.
- 14.151 *Das kok ka met puit.*  
 da=as kok ka met vuit  
 and=yet just 3M.SG.I go.PAST up.TERM  
 And still he just went up.
- 14.152 *Sa cha met nēchama isēm ngēmo,*  
 sa ka met na=kama isēm ngē=mo  
 NEF 3M.SG.I go.PAST PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> bird 3N.I=all  
 So he passed all the birds,
- 14.153 *sa cha muēn buk.*  
 sa ka muēn vuk  
 NEF 3M.SG.I arrive.PAST up  
 he arrived right up.

- 14.154 *Sa chave chē tnēs,*  
 sa ka=pe kē tnēs  
 NEF 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II call.out.PRES  
 Then he called out,
- 14.155 “*O ngo sok ngua met*  
 o ngo sok ngua met  
 oh 1SG.III really 1SG.I go.PAST  
 “Oh! Me, Really I went
- 14.156 *nē chama isēm ngē mo.*  
 na kama isēm ngē mo  
 PREP ART<sub>1</sub> bird 3N.I all  
 past all of the birds.
- 14.157 *Choiku anga isēmga chlān ngo.*  
 koiku anga isēmka-a klan ngo  
 NEG NSPEC bird-M.SG like 1SG.III  
 [There is] not any bird like me.
- 14.158 *Ngo da morka nango.*  
 ngo da mor-ka na=ngo  
 1SG.III and leader-M.SG PREP=1SG.III  
 Me, I am the leader.
- 14.159 *Sa ngua met nangēn ngēnmo.”*  
 sa ngua met na=ngēn ngēn=mo  
 NEF 1SG.I go.PAST PREP=2.PL.III 2.PL.I=all  
 I have passed you all.”
- 14.160 *Auk, kave cha tamēn avik*  
 auk ka=pe ka tamon avik  
 well 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.I speak.PRES ADV.DIST.DEM  
 Well, he was talking like that,
- 14.161 *sa chule sa vandi va chē puinem.*  
 sa kule sa vandi va kē buinem  
 NEF later NEF DESID PURP<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.II return.PRES  
 then he was going to return.
- 14.162 *Dak kinei, pēs.dē chēkēni,*  
 dak kinai pēs.dē chēkini  
 but in.contrast at.that.moment EMPH.DIM.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 But instead, at that moment the little one,



- 14.163 *ma dingdingini,*  
*ma dingding-ini*  
 REL<sub>2</sub> bird.sp.-DIM.SG  
 the dingding-bird,
- 14.164 *dinai ngē sekmes nave.*  
*da=kinai ngē sekmes na=pe*  
 and=in.contrast 3N.I get.up.NI from=there  
 in turn it took off from there.
- 14.165 *Dē vēni vui*  
*da avēni vui*  
 and DIM.SG.DIST.DEM upwards  
 And that small one went up there
- 14.166 *dē ding, ding, ding, ding, ding, ding, ding, ding.*  
*da ding ding ding ding ding ding ding ding*  
 and ding ding ding ding ding ding ding ding  
 ding, ding, ding, ding, ding, ding, ding, ding.
- 14.167 *Nga ve ngēthi bang imono*  
*ngē pe ngēthi bang i-mono*  
 3N.I there 3N.II run.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-across.slope  
 It flew over
- 14.168 *dak kave chē ngim*  
*dak ka=pe kē ngim*  
 but 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II look.PRES  
 but he was looking
- 14.169 *dak kinai*  
*dak kinai*  
 but in.contrast  
 [thinking] but instead
- 14.170 *ama anggini avēni vik.*  
*ama againi avēni vik*  
 REL<sub>3</sub> DIM.SG.INDEF DIM.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 it was that particular small one.
- 14.171 *Sok kē piam uvēs kēlan.*  
*sok kē piam avē=pēs klan*  
 really 3M.SG.II shake.PRES 3M.SG.POSS=head only  
 Really, he just shook his head.

- 14.172 “A..., *nge ama gaini chēlan*  
 a nge ama againi klan  
 oh! 2SG.III REL<sub>3</sub> DIM.SG.INDEF only  
 “Oh..., you are only a small thing
- 14.173 *dak kinai sok ngia slavo.nango.*  
 dak kinai sok ngia slavo.na=ngo  
 but in.contrast really 2SG.I degrade.NI=1SG.III  
 but you have really degraded me.
- 14.174 *Ngia michina nango*  
 ngia michina na=ngo  
 2SG.I do.NSPEC.PAST PREP=1SG.III  
 You did that to me
- 14.175 *di ngia met na ngo.*  
 da ngia met na ngo  
 and 2SG.I go.PAST PREP 1SG.III  
 and you passed me.
- 14.176 *A... ngo sok koiku mamēr.vētha ngo.”*  
 a ngo sok koiku mamēr.vēt ngo  
 oh! 1SG.III really NEG be.fit.NI 1SG.III  
 Oh... me, really I am not fit [to win].”
- 14.177 *Mavo dava ron*  
 mavo tēm=av=a ron  
 badly THEME=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC insides  
 He was angry [Lit: His insides were bad]
- 14.178 *dē chē guēr ia*  
 da kē guēr ia  
 and 3M.SG.II fume.NI REL<sub>1</sub>  
 and he fumed that
- 14.179 *vandi va chē chēthep ngini.*  
 vandi va kē chēthep ngini  
 DESID PURP<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.II grab.NPRES DIM.SG  
 he wanted to grab the tiny bird.
- 14.180 *Kē bang imono*  
 kē bang i-mono  
 3M.SG.II run.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-across.slope  
 He flew over

- 14.181 *dē chania kē chēthep ngini*  
 da ka=nia kē chēthep ngini  
 and 3M.SG.I=frust 3M.SG.II grab.NPRES DIM.SG  
 and he was about to grab it
- 14.182 *dak pēs.sēngini munggurup pēthik*  
 dak pēs.sē=ngini mugurēp avē=tik  
 but get.out.PRES=DIM.SG between 3M.SG.POSS=hand  
 but it suddenly flew out from between his claws
- 14.183 *dē ngini ngē vang.*  
 da ngini ngē vang  
 and DIM.SG 3N.I run.NPRES  
 and the little one it flew away.
- 14.184 *Auk, sa chule sa chē kut.na nanavuk.*  
 auk sa kule sa kē kut.na na=na-vuk  
 well NEF later NEF 3M.SG.II descend.PRES from=DER<sub>3</sub>-down  
 Well, then he turned back to the ground.
- 14.185 *Da choki chēvi ngini, dē ngini ngēthi bang.*  
 da koki kēvi ngini da ngini ngēthi bang  
 and also CONTR DIM.SG and DIM.SG 3N.II run.PRES  
 And at the same time the little one flew [Lit.: runs].
- 14.186 *Dē ngēve ngēthi ma ngē tu.sachus nanas*  
 da ngē=pe ngēthi ma ngē tu.sachus na=na  
 and 3N.I=there 3N.II REL<sub>2</sub> 3N.I make.fun.PRES DETR<sub>1</sub>=REFL  
 And it started making fun
- 14.187 *da vē sachong dē chē guēr.*  
 tēm avē sachong da kē guēr  
 PATH 3M.SG.POSS eye and 3M.SG.II fume.NI  
 in front of the eagle [Lit: at its eyes], and he fumed.
- 14.188 *Ia vandi va chē chēthep ngini*  
 ia vandi va kē chēthep ngini  
 yes DESID PURP<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.II grab.NPRES DIM.SG  
 Yes, he wanted to grab the little one
- 14.189 *da mbēs mamēr.*  
 da angēmbēs mamēr  
 and NEG possible  
 but it was not possible.

- 14.190 *Ka namu singini imani*  
 ka namu sa=ngini i-mani  
 3M.SG.I continue.NI with=DIM.SG DER<sub>1</sub>-downwards  
 He kept on [chasing] it down
- 14.191 *va chē chut ngini*  
 va kē chut ngini  
 PURP<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.II catch.NPRES DIM.SG  
 in order to catch it,
- 14.192 *da ngini ngēthi mbang.*  
 da ngini ngēthi bang  
 and DIM.SG 3N.II run.PRES  
 and it flew.
- 14.193 *Dē ngē muēn mēk*  
 da ngē muēn mēk  
 and 3N.I arrive.PAST down  
 And it arrived the ground
- 14.194 *dē ngē mon nania imono*  
 da ngē mon nania i-mono  
 and 3N.I go.in.PAST somewhere DER<sub>1</sub>-across.slope  
 and went into [the bush] somewhere
- 14.195 *dē ngē vang.*  
 da ngē vang  
 and 3N.I run.NPRES  
 and ran [away].
- 14.196 *Da ambēs anga vondēngi*  
 da angēmbēs anga vondēm-ki  
 and NEG NSPEC prize-F.SG  
 And there were no prizes
- 14.197 *mundu ma koiku cha met nangēt ngēmo.*  
 mēndu ma koiku ka met na=ngēt ngē=mo  
 before REL<sub>2</sub> NEG 3M.SG.I go.PAST PREP=3N.III 3N.I=all  
 because he did not pass all of the birds.
- 14.198 *Dak kinai choiku aung*  
 dak kinai koiku aung  
 but in.contrast NEG M.SG.INDEF.DEM  
 Instead no one

- 14.199 *ka mu avondēngi bacha.*  
 ka mu a=vondēm-ki pa=ka  
 3M.SG.I put.PAST SPEC=prize-F.SG LOC=3M.SG.III  
 gave him a prize [Lit.: he put a prize at him].
- 14.200 *Dak sai chēvi ngini dē ngini*  
 dak sai kēvi ngini da ngini  
 but again CONTR DIM.SG and DIM.SG  
 But again that small one, the small one,
- 14.201 *ngē slavo avi munggurup.*  
 ngē slavo avi mugurēp  
 3N.I mess.up.NI there between  
 it had messed things up right in the middle of everything [Lit.: there between].
- 14.202 *Da mbēs anga vondēngi chia muēn.*  
 da angēmbēs anga vondēm-ki kia muēn  
 and NEG NSPEC prize-F.SG 3F.SG.I arrive.PAST  
 So there were not any prizes given.
- 14.203 *Asecha vak*  
 a=sek-ka avak  
 SPEC=story-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM  
 That story
- 14.204 *da chusek dēng nacha avi*  
 da kusek dēng na=ka avi  
 and only end PREP=3M.SG.III there  
 it just ends there
- 14.205 *sēvēt kama ambrasocha*  
 sa=pēt kama a=braso-ka  
 to=at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=eagle-M.SG  
 about the eagle
- 14.206 *chēnavama aruavek ngēmo,*  
 kē=nē=avama a=rua-vek ngē=mo  
 3M.SG.II=ASSOC=3M.SG.POSS SPEC=friend-H.PL 3N.I=all  
 and all his friends,
- 14.207 *ava ruavek ama isēm.*  
 av=a rua-vek ama isēm  
 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC friend-H.PL REL<sub>3</sub> bird  
 his friends the birds.
-

15. *Asecha sēvēt kama karuvaika dēchama mēliarka.*

Story about the earlybird and the small parrot.

Julius Tayul

15.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Julius Tayul.*  
 a=sek-ka na=gēl ma Julius Tayul  
 SPEC=story-M.SG from=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
 Story by Julius Tayul

15.002 *Asecha sēvēt kama karuvaika*  
 a=sek-ka sa=pēt kama karuvaik-ka  
 SPEC=story-M.SG to=at ART<sub>1</sub> earlybird-M.SG  
 Story about the earlybird

15.003 *dēchama mēliarka.*  
 da=kama mēliar-ka  
 and=ART<sub>1</sub> small.parrot-M.SG  
 and the small parrot.

15.004 *Mir dēchama charuvaika*  
 mir da=kama a=karuvaik-ka  
 long.ago and=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=earlybird-M.SG  
 Long ago, the earlybird

15.005 *chēnēchama mēliarka*  
 kē=nē=kama mēliar-ka  
 3M.SG.II=ASSOC=ART<sub>1</sub> small.parrot-M.SG  
 he and the small parrot

15.006 *aina ruaiom nana mamēr.*  
 ain=a rua-iom na=na mamēr  
 3DL.POSS=SPEC friend-M.DL PREP=RECIP well  
 their friendship was good [Lit.: well].

15.007 *Da chule ngaiom tēmna mamēr.*  
 da chule ngaiom tēmna mamēr  
 and stay.NPRES M.DL together well  
 They were happy [Lit.: well] to be together.

15.008 *In dēs tēmna,*  
 in tēs tēmna  
 3DL.I eat.PRES together  
 They ate together,

15.009 *in det tēmna,*  
 in tet tēmna  
 3DL.I go.PRES together  
 they walked together,

- 15.010 *ini tor tēmna.*  
 ini tor tēmna  
 3DL.II wash.PRES together  
 they washed together.
- 15.011 *Kama karuvaika dava chēseng*  
 kama karuvaik-ka da=av=a kēseng  
 ART<sub>1</sub> earlybird-M.SG and=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC feather  
 The earlybird's feathers
- 15.012 *ura ava sravētki*  
 ura av=a sravēt-ki  
 or 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC clothes-F.SG  
 or his clothes
- 15.013 *da mērki mamēr,*  
 da mēr=ki mamēr  
 and good=3F.SG.III properly  
 they were very good,
- 15.014 *ama amurēmes.pēthachi.*  
 ama amurēmes.pēt=ki  
 REL<sub>3</sub> be.colourful.NI=3F.SG.III  
 colourful all over.
- 15.015 *Dak kama mēliarka*  
 dak kama mēliar-ka  
 but ART<sub>1</sub> small.parrot-M.SG  
 But the small parrot
- 15.016 *dava sravētki da bubuchi.*  
 da=av=a sravēt-ki da bubu=ki  
 and=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC clothes-F.SG and be.dull.NI=3F.SG.III  
 his clothes were dull.
- 15.017 *Chule dēchama mēliarka*  
 kule da=kama mēliar-ka  
 later and=ART<sub>1</sub> small.parrot-M.SG  
 Then the small parrot
- 15.018 *cha tu ava snēng*  
 ka tu av=a snēng  
 3M.SG.I put.PRES 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC idea  
 he decided [Lit.: put his idea]

- 15.019 *ia vandi chat*  
 ia vandi ka=that  
 REL<sub>1</sub> DESID 3M.SG.I=get.FUT  
 that he wanted to get
- 15.020 *kama karuvaika ava sravētki.*  
 kama karuvaik-ka av=a sravēt-ki  
 ART<sub>1</sub> earlybird-M.SG 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC clothes-F.SG  
 the earlybird's clothes.
- 15.021 *Sok ka vlēchachi.*  
 sok ka vēlēk=ki  
 really 3M.SG.I want.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 He really wanted them.
- 15.022 *Sa chule sa chama mēliarka*  
 sa kule sa kama mēliar-ka  
 NEF later NEF ART<sub>1</sub> small.parrot-M.SG  
 So then, the small parrot,
- 15.023 *ka chuar nēma charuvaik*  
 ka chuar na=ma a=karuvaik  
 3M.SG.I say.NPRES PREP=ART<sub>2</sub> SPEC=earlybird  
 he told the earlybird
- 15.024 *ia in det ini thor mēni chama renggi.*  
 ia in tet ini thor mēni kama reng-ki  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3DL.I go.PRES 3DL.II wash.NPRES on ART<sub>1</sub> river-F.SG  
 that they should go for a wash in the river.
- 15.025 *Sa ngaiom in met ini tor*  
 sa ngaiom in met ini tor  
 NEF M.DL 3DL.I go.PAST 3DL.II wash.PRES  
 So the two of them went for a wash
- 15.026 *mēni chama renggi.*  
 mēni kama reng-ki  
 on ART<sub>1</sub> river-F.SG  
 in the river.
- 15.027 *Da in vulik.dēm sainama asravētvem*  
 da in vulik.dēm sa=ainama a=sravēt-vem  
 and 3DL.I slip.away.NPRES with=3DL.POSS SPEC=clothes-F.DL  
 They took off their clothes



- 15.028 *din mungavem pē chama renggi thēcheng*  
 da=in mu=ngavem pēt kama reng-ki at=keng  
 and=3DL.I put.PAST=F.DL at ART<sub>1</sub> river-F.SG 3F.SG.POSS=edge  
 and put them at the side of the river,
- 15.029 *mēni chama chun'ga*  
 mēni kama chun-ka  
 on ART<sub>1</sub> sand-M.SG  
 on the sand,
- 15.030 *vēt kama renggi atham*  
 pēt kama reng-ki at=am  
 at ART<sub>1</sub> river-F.SG 3F.SG.POSS=mouth  
 at the river bank,
- 15.031 *gēl kuvēt nē chama chethopka.*  
 gēl kuvēt na kama a=kēthop-ka  
 with close PREP ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pool-M.SG  
 close to the pool.
- 15.032 *Dak ma mēliar*  
 dak ma mēliar  
 but ART<sub>2</sub> small.parrot  
 Then the parrot
- 15.033 *ka chuar nēma charuvaik*  
 ka chuar na=ma a=karuvaik  
 3M.SG.I say.NPRES PREP=ART<sub>2</sub> SPEC=earlybird  
 he told the earlybird
- 15.034 *ia ini vēt ain bēs.*  
 ia ini vēt ain pēs  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3DL.II dive.NPRES 3DL.POSS head  
 that they should dive under.
- 15.035 *Asik nēma da chule cha maulul*  
 asik nēma da chule ka maulul  
 IRR who and stay.NPRES 3M.SG.III long.time  
 Who would stay under longest
- 15.036 *da asik nēma da sēr vus.sēcha.*  
 da asik nēma da sa=er vus.sē=ka  
 and IRR who and NEF=first.PRES emerge.NPRES=3M.SG.III  
 and who would emerge first.

- 15.037 *Mēliar ka chuar nēma charuvaik*  
 mēliar ka chuar na=ma a=karuvaik  
 small.parrot 3M.SG.I say.NPRES PREP=ART<sub>2</sub> SPEC=earlybird  
 The small parrot told the earlybird,
- 15.038 *ia, “Thik da ngu slamendēm*  
 ia ithik da ngu slamendēm  
 REL<sub>1</sub> ADV.PROX.DEM and 1SG.II count.NI  
 “I will count now
- 15.039 *da un mo uni vēt aun bēs sna*  
 da un mo uni vēt aun pēs sa=na  
 and 1DL.I all 1DL.II dive.NPRES 1DL.POSS head to=RECIP  
 and we will both dive under at the same time
- 15.040 *vēt kama chethopka ithak tik.”*  
 pēt kama a=kēthop-ka ithak tik  
 at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pool-M.SG M.SG.PROX.DEM EMPH  
 into this particular pool.”
- 15.041 *“Asik un naingim*  
 asik un na=ingim  
 IRR 1DL.I IRR.FOC=look.NPRES  
 “We will see
- 15.042 *ia sik nēma da chier*  
 ia asik nēma da ka=er  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR who and 3M.SG.I=be.first.PRES  
 who [is] first
- 15.043 *vus.sē cha*  
 vus.sē ka  
 emerge.NPRES 3M.SG.III  
 to emerge
- 15.044 *da sik nēma dē cha nasot.”*  
 da asik nēma da ka nasot  
 and IRR who and 3M.SG.I after  
 and who [is] last.”
- 15.045 *Sa ma mēliar*  
 sa ma mēliar  
 NEF ART<sub>2</sub> small.parrot  
 So, the small parrot,

- 15.046 *ka iras.tēma charuvaik piavik.*  
*ka iras.tēm=ma a=karuvaik vi=avik*  
 3M.SG.I lie.to.NI=ART<sub>2</sub> SPEC=earlybird EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 he lied to the earlybird like that.
- 15.047 *Sa ma mēliar kave chē slamendēm.*  
*sa ma mēliar ka=pe kē slamendēm*  
 NEF ART<sub>2</sub> small.parrot 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II count.NI  
 Then the parrot started counting.
- 15.048 *Sa chē slamendēm*  
*sa kē slamendēm*  
 NEF 3M.SG.II count.NI  
 He counted
- 15.049 *din mo vuaik.dēm iom samuk sēk chulēp.*  
*da=in mo vuaik.dēm iom sa=muk sa=pēt a=kulēp*  
 and=3DL.I all jump.NPRES M.DL to=across to=at SPEC=pool  
 and the two of them jumped into the pool.
- 15.050 *Din vēt ain bēs*  
*da=in vēt ain pēs*  
 and=3DL.I dive.NPRES 3DL.POSS head  
 They dived under
- 15.051 *dēma charuvaik da chule cha maulul.*  
*da=ma a=karuvaik da chule ka maulul*  
 and=ART<sub>2</sub> SPEC=earlybird and stay.NPRES 3M.SG.III long.time  
 and the earlybird he stayed there a long time.
- 15.052 *Da ma mēliar dinasa*  
*da ma mēliar da=kinas=sa*  
 and ART<sub>2</sub> small.parrot and=in.contrast=NEF  
 And the small parrot in contrast
- 15.053 *cha sekmes savuk.*  
*ka sekmes sa=vuk*  
 3M.SG.I get.up.NI to=up  
 he got out.
- 15.054 *Dē cha vēn samui*  
*da ka vēn sa=mui*  
 and 3M.SG.I climb.NPRES to=sideways  
 He climbed out

- 15.055 *sēk kama arenggi atham*  
 sa=pēt kama a=reng-ki at=am  
 to=at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=river-F.SG 3F.SG.POSS=mouth  
 onto the bank of the river
- 15.056 *dē cha mēt*  
 da ka mat  
 and 3M.SG.I get.PAST  
 and he got
- 15.057 *ma charuvaik ava sravētki*  
 ma a=karuvaik av=a sravēt-ki  
 ART<sub>2</sub> SPEC=earlybird 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC clothes-F.SG  
 the earlybird's clothes
- 15.058 *ama mērki.*  
 ama mēr=ki  
 REL<sub>3</sub> good=3F.SG.III  
 which were good.
- 15.059 *Ka muchi vēthanas dē cha met.*  
 ka mu=ki pēt=nas da ka met  
 3M.SG.I put.PAST=3F.SG.III at=REFL and 3M.SG.I go.PAST  
 He put them on and he went.
- 15.060 *Ka vang sēchi.*  
 ka vang sa=ki  
 3M.SG.I run.NPRES with=3F.SG.III  
 He ran [away] with them.
- 15.061 *Sa chule sa ma charuvaik*  
 sa kule sa ma a=karuvaik  
 NEF later NEF ART<sub>2</sub> SPEC=earlybird  
 Later the earlybird
- 15.062 *ka sekmes namēk nēk chulēp.*  
 ka sekmes na=mēk na=pēt a=kulēp  
 3M.SG.I get.up.NI from=down PREP=at SPEC=pool  
 he got out of the pool.
- 15.063 *Sa cha ingim ia*  
 sa ka ingim ia  
 NEF 3M.SG.I look.NPRES REL<sub>1</sub>  
 He looked around

- 15.064 *ava ruacha ma mēliar ka choe.*  
 av=a rua-ka ma mēliar ka kue  
 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC friend-M.SG ART<sub>2</sub> small.parrot 3M.SG.I where  
 for where his friend the small parrot was.
- 15.065 *Dak ka lu ia mēliar sa cha met.*  
 dak ka lu ia mēliar sa ka met  
 but 3M.SG.I see.NPRES REL<sub>1</sub> small.parrot NEF 3M.SG.I go.PAST  
 But he saw that the parrot had gone.
- 15.066 *Ka nia chē ingim*  
 ka nia kē ingim  
 3M.SG.I frust 3M.SG.II look.NPRES  
 He looked around
- 15.067 *samēk sēk ka renggi atham*  
 sa=mēk sa=pēt kē=a reng-ki at=am  
 to=down to=at ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC river-F.SG 3F.SG.POSS=mouth  
 down on the river bank
- 15.068 *ia ava sravētki chia choe.*  
 ia av=a sravēt-ki kia kue  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC clothes-F.SG 3F.SG.I where  
 for where his clothes were.
- 15.069 *Dak ka lu ma mēliar*  
 dak ka lu ma mēliar  
 but 3M.SG.I see.NPRES ART<sub>2</sub> small.parrot  
 But he saw the small parrot
- 15.070 *ava sravētki ve ama bubuchi.*  
 av=a sravēt-ki pe ama bubu=ki  
 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC clothes-F.SG there REL<sub>3</sub> be.dull.NI=3F.SG.III  
 his clothes there which were dull.
- 15.071 *Dak ma charuvaik ava chik*  
 dak ma a=karuvaik av=a achik  
 but ART<sub>2</sub> SPEC=earlybird 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC F.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 But the earlybird's ones,
- 15.072 *da sa ma mēliar ka vang sēchi.*  
 da sa ma mēliar ka vang sa=ki  
 and NEF ART<sub>2</sub> small.parrot 3M.SG.I run.NPRES PREP=3F.SG.III  
 the small parrot had run away with them.

- 15.073 *Auk ma charuvaik ka naingim*  
 auk ma a=karuvaik ka na=ingim  
 well ART<sub>2</sub> SPEC=earlybird 3M.SG.I IRR.FOC=look.NPRES  
 Well, the earlybird looked [around]
- 15.074 *ia vandi chan.vēthava ruacha*  
 ia vandi ka=thēn.vēt=av=a rua-ka  
 REL<sub>1</sub> DESID 3M.SG.I=find.FUT=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC friend-M.SG  
 he wanted to find his friend
- 15.075 *ma mēliar*  
 ma mēliar  
 ART<sub>2</sub> small.parrot  
 the small parrot
- 15.076 *diva chat ava sravētki*  
 diva ka=that av=a sravēt-ki  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 3M.SG.I=get.FUT 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC clothes-F.SG  
 in order to get his clothes
- 15.077 *dak ma mēliar sa cha vang sēchi.*  
 dak ma mēliar sa ka vang sa=ki  
 but ART<sub>2</sub> small.parrot NEF 3M.SG.I run.NPRES PREP=3F.SG.III  
 but the small parrot had run away with them.
- 15.078 *Sa chule sa ma charuvaik*  
 sa kule sa ma a=karuvaik  
 NEF later NEF ART<sub>2</sub> SPEC=earlybird  
 So then the earlybird
- 15.079 *sa cha tat kama sravētki avaik pik*  
 sa ka tat kama sravēt-ki avaik vik  
 NEF 3M.SG.I get.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> clothes-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 then he got those particular clothes,
- 15.080 *ama bubuchi*  
 ama bubu=ki  
 REL<sub>3</sub> be.dull.NI=3F.SG.III  
 which were dull,
- 15.081 *da kosa cha tu chi vēthanas.*  
 da kosa ka tu ki pēt=nas  
 and just 3M.SG.I put.PRES 3F.SG.III at=REFL  
 and he just put them on.

- 15.082 *Ta.ithik*                      *da uthi lu*  
 ta=ithik                      da uthi lu  
 EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM and 1PL.II see.NPRES  
 Now we see
- 15.083 *ia ma charuvaika*                      *dava*                      *sravētki*  
 ia ma a=karuvaik-ka                      da=av=a                      sravēt-ki  
 REL<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>2</sub> SPEC=earlybird-M.SG and=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC clothes-F.SG  
 that the earlybird's clothes
- 15.084 *chia ve vētma mēliar.*  
 kia pe pēt=ma mēliar  
 3F.SG.I there at=ART<sub>2</sub> small.parrot  
 they are there on the small parrot.
- 15.085 *Da ma mēliarka*                      *dava*                      *sravētki*  
 da ma mēliar-ka                      da=av=a                      sravēt-ki  
 and ART<sub>2</sub> small.parrot-M.SG and=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC clothes-F.SG  
 And that the small parrot's clothes
- 15.086 *chia ve vētma charuvaik.*  
 kia pe pēt=ma a=karuvaik  
 3F.SG.I there at=ART<sub>2</sub> SPEC=earlybird  
 they are there on the earlybird.
- 15.087 *Da chusa chule*                      *ngaiom tik*  
 da kosa chule                      ngaiom ithik  
 and just stay.NPRES M.DL ADV.PROX.DEM  
 And the two of them just stay like this
- 15.088 *sēcha*                      *sravēt avang.*  
 sa=kē=a                      sravēt avang  
 with=ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC clothes CN.DIST.DEM  
 with those clothes.
- 15.089 *Dēng ta.ithik.*  
 dēng ta=ithik  
 end EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 This is the end.
-

16. *Asecha sēvēt kama arucha chēnēchama vaimga dak kama pēlēnga.*  
 Story about the man, him and the dog and the pig.  
 Julius Tayul

- 16.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Julius Tayul.*  
 a=sek-ka na=gēl ma Julius Tayul  
 SPEC=story-M.SG from=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
 Story by Julius Tayul.
- 16.002 *Asecha sēvēt kama arucha*  
 a=sek-ka sa=pēt kama a=ru-ka  
 SPEC=story-M.SG to=at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=person-M.SG  
 Story about the man,
- 16.003 *chēnēchama vaimga dak kama pēlēnga.*  
 kē=nē=kama a=paim-ka dak kama pēlēng-ka  
 3M.SG.II=ASSOC=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=dog-M.SG but ART<sub>1</sub> pig-M.SG  
 him and the dog, and the pig.
- 16.004 *Kunēngga achēk dē chama arucha*  
 kunēng-ka achēk da kama a=ru-ka  
 day-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM and ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=person-M.SG  
 One day a man
- 16.005 *kē tēp.mava musnēng ia*  
 kē tēp.ma=av=a musnēng ia  
 3M.SG.II make.PRES=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC thoughts REL<sub>1</sub>  
 he decided that [Lit.: put his thoughts that]
- 16.006 *kaet ka thonel*  
 ka=thet ka thonel  
 3M.SG.I=go.FUT 3M.SG.I hunt.FUT  
 he would go hunting
- 16.007 *pa ur nani slik.*  
 pa ur nani slik  
 LOC bush for meat  
 in the bush for meat.
- 16.008 *Auk mathēchasep mamēr*  
 auk mathēchasep mamēr  
 well in.the.morning properly  
 Well, very early in the morning
- 16.009 *ka mēt avama vēthapki,*  
 ka mat avama vēthap-ki  
 3M.SG.I get.PAST 3M.SG.POSS axe-F.SG  
 he got his axe,



- 16.010 *ava sen'gi, ava chepki*  
 av=a sen-ki av=a chep-ki  
 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC knife-F.SG poss=SPEC spear-F.SG  
 his knife, his spear,
- 16.011 *sa chē tnēs nani chama vaim*  
 sa kē tnēs nani kama a=paim  
 NEF 3M.SG.II call.PRES for ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=dog  
 then he called for the dog(s)
- 16.012 *diva chēnēngēt ngē monel sēvaur.*  
 diva kē=nē=ngēt ngē monel sa=pa=ur  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 3M.SG.II=ASSOC=3N.III 3N.I hunt.PAST to=LOC=bush  
 in order for them all to [Lit.: so that him and it, it would] hunt in the bush.
- 16.013 *Ta monel va ur.*  
 ta monel pa ur  
 3H.PL.I hunt.PAST LOC bush  
 They hunted in the bush.
- 16.014 *Dē sa ka rucha vak,*  
 da sa kē=a ru-ka avak  
 and NEF ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC person-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM  
 And that man,
- 16.015 *ka monel pa ur,*  
 ka monel pa ur  
 3M.SG.I hunt.PAST LOC bush  
 he hunted in the bush,
- 16.016 *ka tu asnēng ia*  
 ka tu a=snēng ia  
 3M.SG.I put.PRES SPEC=idea REL<sub>1</sub>  
 he hoped that
- 16.017 *kē vēlēng avanga vlēmga.*  
 kē vēlēng avanga a=plēm-ka  
 3M.SG.II kill.NPRES 3M.SG.INDEF.poss SPEC=pig-M.SG  
 he'd kill a pig.
- 16.018 *Dak kunēngga mo*  
 dak kunēng-ka mo  
 but day-M.SG all  
 But all day

- 16.019 *da ngēmbēs ka vlēng*  
 da angēmbēs ka vēlēng  
 and NEG 3M.SG.I kill.NPRES  
 he did not kill
- 16.020 *avanga vlēmga.*  
 avanga a=plēm-ka  
 3M.SG.INDEF.POSS SPEC=pig-M.SG  
 himself a pig.
- 16.021 *Dak ka lu chama vlam angētha is.*  
 dak ka lu kama a=plam angēt=a is  
 but 3M.SG.I see.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pigs 3N.POSS=SPEC path  
 But he did see some pigs' tracks.
- 16.022 *Pea cha mēn ve vabang*  
 pe=ia ka muēn pe pa=bang  
 there=REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.I arrive.PAST there LOC=house  
 When he got home
- 16.023 *da ngēmbēs ka mēn sanga slik.*  
 da angēmbēs ka muēn sa=anga slik  
 and NEG 3M.SG.I arrive.PAST with=NSPEC meat  
 he did not arrive with any meat.
- 16.024 *Dak ka tu asnēng ia*  
 dak ka tu a=snēng ia  
 but 3M.SG.I put.PRES SPEC=idea REL<sub>1</sub>  
 But he decided that
- 16.025 *mubang sa cha vinem*  
 mubang sa ka vuinem  
 next.day NEF 3M.SG.I return.NPRES  
 the next day he would return
- 16.026 *diva cha nges.mēchama lechi*  
 diva ka nges.mē=kama lek-ki  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 3M.SG.I dig.in.PRES=ART<sub>1</sub> hole-F.SG  
 in order to dig a hole
- 16.027 *ve mēni chama vlam angētha iska.*  
 pe mēni kama a=plam angēt=a is-ka  
 there on ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pigs 3N.POSS=SPEC path-M.SG  
 where the pigs had their track.

- 16.028 *Mubang mathēchasep ka sekmes*  
 mubang mathēchasep ka sekmes  
 next.day in.the.morning 3M.SG.I get.up.NI  
 The next morning he got up
- 16.029 *dē chē tal avama athēvatki*  
 da kē tal avama athēvat-ki  
 and 3M.SG.II carry.PRES 3M.SG.POSS digging.stick-F.SG  
 and he carried his digging stick,
- 16.030 *dava sen'gi dava vēthapki.*  
 da=av=a sen-ki da=av=a vēthap-ki  
 and=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC knife-f and=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC axe-F.SG  
 and his knife, and his axe.
- 16.031 *Dē cha met save ia*  
 da ka met sa=pe ia  
 and 3M.SG.I go.PAST to=there REL<sub>1</sub>  
 So he went to there where
- 16.032 *chama vlam angētha iska*  
 kama a=plam angēt=a is-ka  
 ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pigs 3N.POSS=SPEC path-M.SG  
 the pigs [had] their track
- 16.033 *dē chave cha nges.*  
 da ka=pe ka nges  
 and 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.I dig.NI  
 and he started to dig.
- 16.034 *Pea chē nges.mēchama lechi ma morki.*  
 pe=ia kē nges.mē=kama lek-ki ma mor-ki  
 there=REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.II dig.in.NI=ART<sub>1</sub> hole-F.SG REL<sub>2</sub> big-F.SG  
 He dug a big hole.
- 16.035 *Kē nges dē chē don*  
 kē nges da kē don  
 3M.SG.II dig.NI and 3M.SG.II throw.away.PRES  
 He dug, and he threw
- 16.036 *chama chrechacha sagēl aulul*  
 kama chrecha-ka sa=gēl aulul  
 ART<sub>1</sub> loose.soil-M.SG to=with long  
 the soil far away

- 16.037 *diva sik kama vlam*  
 diva asik kama a=plam  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> IRR ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pigs  
 so that the pigs
- 16.038 *koiku ngēna vērēn.dēm ngēt.*  
 koiku ngē=na vērēn.dēm ngēt  
 NEG 3N.I=IRR.FOC smell.NPRES 3N.III  
 they would not smell it.
- 16.039 *Ka nges.mē chama lechi avaik*  
 ka nges.mē kama lek-ki avaik  
 3M.SG.I dig.in.NI ART<sub>1</sub> hole-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM  
 He dug that hole
- 16.040 *sok ka mon samēk.*  
 sok ka mon sa=mēk  
 really 3M.SG.I go.in.PAST to=down  
 [and] he went down deep.
- 16.041 *Auk, chule dē chule chi ve.*  
 auk kule da chule ki pe  
 well later and stay.NPRES 3F.SG.III there  
 Well, then he left it there.
- 16.042 *Ka mu.mrang.dēmgi nēchama thēlēng*  
 ka mu.mrang.dēm=ki na=kama a=tēlēng  
 3M.SG.I cover.PAST=3F.SG.III PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=leaf  
 He covered it with leaves
- 16.043 *diva sik klan ia*  
 diva asik klan ia  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> IRR like REL<sub>1</sub>  
 so that if [Lit.: if it's like this that]
- 16.044 *vlēmga cha tet inavuk*  
 a=plēm-ka ka tet i-na-vuk  
 SPEC=pig-M.SG 3M.SG.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up  
 a pig came along
- 16.045 *dē choiku cha drēm ia agit ngēve*  
 da koiku ka drēm ia agit ngē=pe  
 and NEG 3M.SG.I know.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> CN.NSPEC 3N.I=there  
 it would not realise that there was something there

- 16.046 *dē chē vias kama thēlēng*  
 da kē vias kama a=tēlēng  
 and 3M.SG.II step.on.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=leaf  
 and it would step onto the leaves
- 16.047 *dē cha thon.*  
 da ka thon  
 and 3M.SG.I go.in.FUT  
 and fall in.
- 16.048 *Auk mumbang ia dē cha thet*  
 auk mubang ia da ka thet  
 well next.day REL<sub>1</sub> and 3M.SG.I go.FUT  
 Well, the next day he went
- 16.049 *dē chē lu.*  
 da kē lu  
 and 3M.SG.II see.NPRES  
 and he looked [Lit: saw].
- 16.050 *Dak angēmbēs anga vlēmga cha mon.*  
 dak angēmbēs anga a=plēm-ka ka mon  
 but NEG NSPEC SPEC=pig-M.SG 3M.SG.I go.in.PAST  
 But there were no pigs there.
- 16.051 *Bangangi achik dē saenggi ma morki*  
 bangang-ki achik da saeng-ki ma mor-ki  
 night-F.SG F.SG.CONTR.DEM and rain-F.SG REL<sub>2</sub> big-F.SG  
 One night it rained heavily
- 16.052 *dē chama arenggi chia mon*  
 da kama a=reng-ki kia mon  
 and ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=water-F.SG 3F.SG.I go.in.PAST  
 and water got
- 16.053 *sēmēt kama lechi avaik pik.*  
 sa=mēt kama lek-ki avaik vik  
 to=within ART<sub>1</sub> hole-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 into that particular hole.
- 16.054 *Dē chule chama renggi*  
 da chule kama reng-ki  
 and stay.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> water-F.SG  
 And then the water stayed

- 16.055 *mēk sēng chama lechi thut.*  
 mēk sēng kama lek-ki thut  
 down at.base ART<sub>1</sub> hole-F.SG base  
 down in the bottom of the hole.
- 16.056 *Kule chama renggi ve.*  
 kule kama reng-ki pe  
 stay.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> water-F.SG there  
 The water stayed there.
- 16.057 *Sa kunēng ama ngēthikpet ngē met*  
 sa kunēng ama ngēthikpet ngē met  
 NEF day REL<sub>3</sub> five 3N.I go.PAST  
 Then five days passed
- 16.058 *dēchama chunēng klan*  
 da=kama a=kunēng klan  
 and=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=sun only  
 and they were sunny days
- 16.059 *dē angēmbēs nanga reng.*  
 da angēmbēs na=anga reng  
 and NEG PREP=NSPEC water  
 and there was no water [around].
- 16.060 *Auk, mēchēvēs sa chama vaimga chēk*  
 auk mēchēvēs sa kama a=paim-ka achēk  
 well once NEF ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=dog-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 Well, at some stage a certain dog,
- 16.061 *kē ngim chama reng*  
 kē ngim kama reng  
 3M.SG.II look ART<sub>1</sub> water  
 it was looking for water
- 16.062 *ia chaet kē naik kue.*  
 ia ka=thet kē naik kue  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.I=go.FUT 3M.SG.II drink.NPRES where  
 that it could go and drink somewhere.
- 16.063 *Sa cha lu chama renggi*  
 sa ka lu kama reng-ki  
 NEF 3M.SG.I see.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> water-F.SG  
 Then it saw the water

- 16.064 *mēt kama lechi avaik pik.*  
*mēt kama lek-ki avaik vik*  
 within ART<sub>1</sub> hole-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 in that particular hole.
- 16.065 *Dē chule dē cha vinggi sa mēk*  
*da kule da ka vinggi sa mēk*  
 and later and 3M.SG.I look.NPRES to down  
 Then it looked down
- 16.066 *dē cha lu chama renggi avaik pik.*  
*da ka lu kama reng-ki avaik vik*  
 and 3M.SG.I see.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> water-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 and it saw that particular water.
- 16.067 *Dē cha tu asnēng*  
*da ka tu a=snēng*  
 and 3M.SG.I put.PRES SPEC=idea  
 And it thought [about]
- 16.068 *ia cha thet samēk mēnia*  
*ia ka thet sa=mēk mēnia*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.I go.FUT to=down how  
 how it would get down
- 16.069 *diva chē naik.*  
*diva kē naik*  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 3M.SG.II drink.NPRES  
 in order to drink.
- 16.070 *Chule dē cha thonanas*  
*kule da ka thonanas*  
 later and 3M.SG.I jump.NPRES  
 Then it jumped
- 16.071 *samēk sēmēt ka lechi*  
*sa=mēk sēmēt ka lek-ki*  
 to=down into 3M.SG.I hole-F.SG  
 down into the hole
- 16.072 *dē cha ve chē tnaik*  
*da ka pe kē tnaik*  
 and 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.II drink.PRES  
 and it drank

- 16.073 *da ron ga.*  
 da ron ka  
 and be.satisfied.NI 3M.SG.III  
 and it was satisfied.
- 16.074 *Chule dē chania chē ngim buit*  
 kule da ka=nia kē ngim vuit  
 later and 3M.SG.I=mir 3M.SG.II look.PRES up.TERM  
 Then it looked up
- 16.075 *ia vandi chē thonanas*  
 ia vandi kē thonanas  
 REL<sub>1</sub> DESID 3M.SG.II jump.NPRES  
 because it wanted to try to jump out
- 16.076 *dak koiku mamēr.*  
 dak koiku mamēr  
 but NEG possible  
 but it wasn't possible.
- 16.077 *Ambēs mamēr ia chēna thonanas savuk.*  
 angēmbēs mamēr ia kē=na thonanas sa=vuk  
 NEG possible REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.II=IRR.FOC jump.NPRES to=up  
 It was not possible for it to jump out.
- 16.078 *Auk, chule dē chok kule cha*  
 auk kule da kok kule ka  
 well later and just stay.PRES 3M.SG.I  
 Well, then it just stayed
- 16.079 *mēk sēng alechi thut.*  
 mēk sēng a=lek-ki thut  
 down at.base SPEC=hole-F.SG base  
 down in the bottom of the hole.
- 16.080 *Sa chunēngga achēk da chinai*  
 sa a=kunēng-ka achēk da kinai  
 NEF SPEC=day-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM and in.contrast  
 Then one day in turn
- 16.081 *chama vēlēnga cha tet inamēk.*  
 kama a=pēlēng-ka ka tet i-na-mēk  
 ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pig-M.SG 3M.SG.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-down  
 a pig came along.



- 16.082 *Ka tet dē save*  
 ka tet tēm sa=pe  
 3M.SG.I go.PRES PATH to=there  
 It went there
- 16.083 *dē cha vinggi manēp mēk kama lechi*  
 da ka vinggi manēp mēk kama lek-ki  
 and 3M.SG.I look.NPRES down.TERM down ART<sub>1</sub> hole-F.SG  
 and it looked down into the hole
- 16.084 *dē cha lu chama vaimga mēk.*  
 da ka lu kama a=paim-ka mēk  
 and 3M.SG.I see.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=dog-M.SG down  
 and saw the dog down [there].
- 16.085 *Dē cha lu chama renggi*  
 da ka lu kama reng-ki  
 and 3M.SG.I see.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> water-F.SG  
 And it saw the water
- 16.086 *dē choki chama vėlēnga dē chēsēcha*  
 da koki kama a=pēlēm-ka da chēsēk-ka  
 and also ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pig-M.SG and be.thirsty.NPRES-3M.SG.III  
 and that pig was also thirsty
- 16.087 *ia vandi chē naik.*  
 ia vandi kē naik  
 REL<sub>1</sub> DESID 3M.SG.II drink.NPRES  
 wanting to drink.
- 16.088 *Sa chule sa cha nēs*  
 sa kule sa ka nēs  
 NEF later NEF 3M.SG.I call.out.NPRES  
 So then it called
- 16.089 *sēvēt kama vaimga mēk*  
 sa=pēt kama a=paim-ka mēk  
 to=at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=dog-M.SG down  
 down to the dog,
- 16.090 *ia, “Vaimga, areng ia avaik?”*  
 ia a=paim-ka a=reng ia avaik  
 REL<sub>1</sub> SPEC=dog-M.SG SPEC=water REL<sub>1</sub> F.SG.DIST.DEM  
 “Dog, is that water [down] there?”

- 16.091 *Kama paimga cha chuares*  
 kama paim-ka ka chuares  
 ART<sub>1</sub> dog-M.SG 3M.SG.I say.NPRES  
 The dog said,
- 16.092 *ia, “Ia, arenggi avaik pik.”*  
 ia ia a=reng-ki avaik vik  
 REL<sub>1</sub> yes SPEC=water-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 “Yes, this is [some] particular water.”
- 16.093 *Plēmga chē kuares ia, “Vandi ngu naik!”*  
 plēm-ka kē kuares ia vandi ngu naik  
 pig-M.SG 3M.SG.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> DESID 1SG.II drink.NPRES  
 The pig said, “I want to drink!”
- 16.094 *Kama vaimga chē kuares*  
 kama a=paim-ka kē kuares  
 ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=dog-M.SG 3M.SG.II say.PRES  
 The dog said,
- 16.095 *ia, “A, mamēr ia ngiaet inavuk.*  
 ia a mamēr ia ngia=thet i-na-vuk  
 REL<sub>1</sub> oh! possible REL<sub>1</sub> 2SG.I=go.FUT DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up  
 “Oh, you can come down.
- 16.096 *Ngī thonanas inavuk iva ngi naik.”*  
 ngi thonanas i-na-vuk iva ngi naik  
 2SG.II jump.NPRES DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up PURP<sub>2</sub> 2SG.II drink.NPRES  
 You jump down so you can drink.”
- 16.097 *Auk, chule dēchama vēlēmga cha chuar*  
 auk kule da=kama a=pēlēm-ka ka chuar  
 well later and=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pig-M.SG 3M.SG.I say.NPRES  
 Well, then the pig said,
- 16.098 *ia, “Asik ngua thet mēnia viavik?”*  
 ia asik ngua thet mēnia vi=avik  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR 1SG.I go.FUT how EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 “How do I get down?”
- 16.099 *Kē paimga cha chuar nacha*  
 kē paim-ka ka chuar na=ka  
 ART<sub>3</sub> dog-M.SG 3M.SG.I say.NPRES PREP=3M.SG.III  
 Then the dog told him,

- 16.100 *ia, “Ngi thonanas.”*  
 ia ngi thonanas  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 2SG.II jump.NPRES  
 “You jump.”
- 16.101 *Chule dē chē plēmga cha thonanas samēk.*  
 kule da kē plēm-ka ka thonanas sa=mēk  
 later and 3M.SG.II pig-M.SG 3M.SG.I jump.NPRES to=down  
 Then the pig, he jumped down.
- 16.102 *Ka ve chē tnaik*  
 ka pe kē tnaik  
 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.II drink.PRES  
 He was drinking,
- 16.103 *dak kinai chama paimga cha thonanas*  
 dak kinai kama paim-ka ka thonanas  
 but in.contrast ART<sub>1</sub> dog-M.SG 3M.SG.I jump.NPRES  
 but the dog jumped
- 16.104 *sēvēt plēmga ava thēng*  
 sa=pēt plēm-ka av=a thēng  
 to=at pig-M.SG 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC back  
 onto the pig’s back
- 16.105 *da cha thia paik.dēmga savuk sēvēt ivēt.*  
 da ka thia paik.dēm=ka sa=vuk sa=pēt ivēt  
 and 3M.SG.I rel.foc jump.PRES=3M.SG.III to=up to=at earth  
 and he immediately jumped up to the ground.
- 16.106 *Sa chule sa chē plēmga cha tnaik*  
 sa kule sa kē pēlēm-ka ka tnaik  
 NEF later NEF 3M.SG.II pig-M.SG 3M.SG.I drink.PRES  
 After the pig had drunk enough,
- 16.107 *da ron ga,*  
 da ron ka  
 and be.satisfied.NI 3M.SG.III  
 he was satisfied,
- 16.108 *aron kama vēlēmga*  
 aron kama a=pēlēm-ka  
 satisfied ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pig-M.SG  
 the pig was satisfied

- 16.109 *nēmēt ka renggi.*  
 na=mēt kē=a reng-ki  
 from=within ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC water-F.SG  
 with water.
- 16.110 *Auk, kē ngim buit*  
 auk kē ngim vuit  
 well 3M.SG.II look.PRES up.TERM  
 Well, it looked up
- 16.111 *ia asik ka thet mēnia*  
 ia asik ka thet mēnia  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR 3M.SG.I go.FUT how  
 to see how it would go
- 16.112 *ivasik sa vus.sēcha.*  
 iva=asik sa vus.sē=ka  
 PURP<sub>2</sub>=IRR NEF emerge.NPRES=3M.SG.III  
 in order to get out.
- 16.113 *Dak kē paimga cha naingim*  
 dak kē paim-ka ka na=ingim  
 but ART<sub>3</sub> dog-M.SG 3M.SG.I IRR.FOC=look.NPRES  
 But the dog looked
- 16.114 *navuk mamanēp samēk*  
 na=vuk na=manēp sa=mēk  
 from=up from=down.TERM to=down  
 down [Lit.: from the top to down]
- 16.115 *sēk kama pēlēnga muk mētkā lechi.*  
 sa=pēt kama pēlēn-ka muk mēt=kē=a lek-ki  
 to=at ART<sub>1</sub> pig-M.SG across within=ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC hole-F.SG  
 to the pig in the hole.
- 16.116 *Dē cha chuar nēchama vlēnga*  
 da ka chuar na=kama a=plēm-ka  
 and 3M.SG.I say.NPRES PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pig-M.SG  
 And it said to the pig,
- 16.117 *ia, “Nge da sik koiku mamēr*  
 ia nge da asik koiku mamēr  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 2SG.III and IRR NEG possible  
 “You, it is not possible

- 16.118 *iva vaik.dēm nge.*  
 iva vaik.dēm nge  
 PURP<sub>2</sub> jump.NPRES 2SG.III  
 for you to jump out.
- 16.119 *Asik chok kule nge avi.*  
 asik kok kule nge avi  
 IRR just stay.PRES 2SG.III there  
 You'll just stay there.
- 16.120 *Kule nge avi*  
 kule nge avi  
 stay.PRES 2SG.III there  
 You stay there
- 16.121 *dēng ia chama rucha*  
 dēng ia kama ru-ka  
 until REL<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>1</sub> person-M.SG  
 until the man
- 16.122 *ma cha nges.mava lechi ithaik*  
 ma ka nges.mē=av=a lek-ki ithaik  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3M.SG.I dig.in.NI=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC hole-F.SG F.SG.PROX.DEM  
 who dug this hole
- 16.123 *kaet dē chan.bētha nge*  
 ka=thet da ka=thēn.bēt nge  
 3M.SG.I=go.FUT and 3M.SG.I=find.FUT 2SG.III  
 he'll come and he'll find you
- 16.124 *dē chē vēlēng nge."*  
 da kē vēlēng nge  
 and 3M.SG.II kill.NPRES 2SG.III  
 and he'll kill you."
- 16.125 *Sa cha plēmga cha su ia cha thet,*  
 sa kē=a plēm-ka ka su ia ka thet  
 NEF ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC pig-M.SG 3M.SG.I try.NI REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.I go.FUT  
 So the pig tried to get out,
- 16.126 *ka chiar muk sēng kama lechi thut*  
 ka chiar muk sēng kama lek-ki thut  
 3M.SG.I scrape.NPRES across at.base ART<sub>1</sub> hole-F.SG base  
 it scratched in the bottom of the hole

16.127 *ia vandi chē na sekmes savuk*  
 ia vandi kē na sekmes sa=vuk  
 REL<sub>1</sub> DESID 3M.SG.II IRR.FOC get.up.NI to=up  
 trying to get out

16.128 *dak koiku mamēr.*  
 dak koiku mamēr  
 but NEG possible  
 but it was impossible.

16.129 *Kunēngga achēk sachama arucha*  
 kunēng-ka achēk sa=kama a=ru-ka  
 day-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM NEF=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=person-M.SG  
 Then one day the man

16.130 *cha tet inamēk*  
 ka tet i-na-mēk  
 3M.SG.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-down  
 he came up

16.131 *sava achepki.*  
 sa=av=a a=chep-ki  
 with=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC SPEC=spear-F.SG  
 with his spear.

16.132 *Ka chuar ia chaet kē lu ia*  
 ka chuar ia ka=thet kē lu ia  
 3M.SG.I say.NPRES REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.I=go.FUT 3M.SG.II see.NPRES REL<sub>1</sub>  
 He said that he would go and see

16.133 *anga vēlēnga cha ve cha mon*  
 anga a=pēlē-m-ka ka pe ka mon  
 NSPEC SPEC=pig-M.SG 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.I go.in.PAST  
 if a pig had fallen in

16.134 *ura choiku.*  
 ura koiku  
 or NEG  
 or not.

16.135 *Chule dē cha rucha cha dēn be*  
 kule da ka ru-ka ka dēn pe  
 later and 3M.SG.I person-M.SG 3M.SG.I arrive.PRES there  
 Then the man arrived there

- 16.136 *dē chania chē ngim samēk.*  
 da ka=nia kē ngim sa=mēk  
 and 3M.SG.I=mir 3M.SG.II look.PRES to=down  
 and he looked inside.
- 16.137 *Ka lu chē plēmga mēk.*  
 ka lu kē plēm-ka mēk  
 3M.SG.I see.NPRES 3M.SG.II pig-M.SG down  
 He saw the pig down [there].
- 16.138 *Dē cha mēthamon ia,*  
 da ka mēthamēn ia  
 and 3M.SG.I speak.PAST REL<sub>1</sub>  
 And he said,
- 16.139 “*Auk, avik*  
 auk avik  
 well ADV.DIST.DEM  
 “Well, [it’s] like that,
- 16.140 *gu vēlēnga thak*  
 gu a=pēlēn-ka ithak  
 1SG.POSS SPEC=pig-M.SG M.SG.PROX.DEM  
 this is my pig
- 16.141 *iva sik ngu vēlēng ga*  
 iva asik ngu vēlēng ka  
 PURP<sub>2</sub> IRR 1SG.II kill.NPRES 3M.SG.III  
 for me to kill
- 16.142 *dē nguas ka.”*  
 da ngu=thēs ka  
 and 1SG.II=eat.FUT 3M.SG.III  
 and eat.”
- 16.143 *Ka mathava chepki*  
 ka mat=av=a chep-ki  
 3M.SG.I get.PAST=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC spear-F.SG  
 He just got his spear
- 16.144 *dē cha thia ka chut.mēcha*  
 da ka thia ka chut.mēt=ka  
 and 3M.SG.I rel.foc 3M.SG.I spear.NPRES=3M.SG.III  
 and he speared it

- 16.145 *mēk ka lechi.*  
 mēt kē=a lek-ki  
 within ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC hole-F.SG  
 [down] in the hole.
- 16.146 *Kosa chē pēlēnga cha ingip.*  
 kosa kē pēlēm-ka ka ingip  
 just 3M.SG.II pig-M.SG 3M.SG.I die.NPRES  
 The pig just died.
- 16.147 *Chule dē cha sek kē plēnga savuk*  
 kule da ka sek kē plēm-ka sa=vuk  
 later and 3M.SG.I lift.NI 3M.SG.II pig-M.SG to=up  
 Then he lifted the pig up
- 16.148 *dē ka thal ka*  
 da ka thal ka  
 and 3M.SG.I carry.NPRES 3M.SG.III  
 and carried it
- 16.149 *save sēva mbang.*  
 sa=pe sa=pa a=bang  
 to=there PREP=LOC SPEC=house  
 to there, home.
- 16.150 *Ka thal ka save sēva mbang.*  
 ka thal ka sa=pe sa=pa a=bang  
 3M.SG.I carry.NPRES 3M.SG.III to=there PREP=LOC SPEC=house  
 He carried it home.
- 16.151 *Sa kēnava lugutki*  
 sa kē=nē=av=a lugut-ki  
 NEF 3M.SG.II=ASSOC=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC spouse-F.SG  
 Then he and his wife
- 16.152 *da ain oes*  
 da ain oes  
 and 3DL.POSS children  
 and their children
- 16.153 *ngēthi par kama vēlēnga avak pik*  
 ngēthi par kama a=pēlēm-ka avak vik  
 3N.II cook.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pig-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 they cooked that particular pig



- 16.154 *da mamuēt ka.*  
 da mamuēt ka  
 and greasy 3M.SG.III  
 and it was a greasy one.
- 16.155 *Dē tha mēs da ron da.*  
 da ta mēs da ron ta  
 and 3H.PL.I eat.PAST and be.satisfied.NI 3H.PL.III  
 Then they ate and they were satisfied.
- 16.156 *Dak ta von athēva ruavek*  
 dak ta von athēv=a rua-vek  
 but 3H.PL.I give.NPRES 3H.PL.POSS=SPEC friend-H.PL  
 And they gave their friends
- 16.157 *nē slik kēngēt.*  
 na slik kēngēt  
 PREP meat CN.CONTR.DEM  
 some meat.
- 16.158 *Dēng piavik.*  
 dēng vi=avik  
 end EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 That's how it ends.

17. *Asecha sēvēt kama avongavongacha cha dak ava ruacha ma mamboracha.*  
 Story about the orange wasp, him but [also] his friend the grey wasp.  
 Bernard Merngo

- 17.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Bernard Merngo.*  
 a=sek-ka na=gēl ma Bernard Merngo  
 SPEC=story-M.SG from=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
 Story by Bernard Merngo.
- 17.002 *Asecha sēvēt kama avongavongacha*  
 a=sek-ka sa=pēt kama a=vongavonga-ka  
 SPEC=story-M.SG to=at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=orange.and.black.wasp-M.SG  
 Story about the orange wasp
- 17.003 *cha dak ava ruacha*  
 ka dak av=a rua-ka  
 3M.SG.III but 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC friend-M.SG  
 him but [also] his friend

- 17.004 *ma mamboracha.*  
 ma mambora-ka  
 REL<sub>2</sub> grey.wasp-M.SG  
 the grey wasp.
- 17.005 *Kama vongavongacha*  
 kama vongavonga-ka  
 ART<sub>1</sub> orange.and.black.wasp-M.SG  
 The orange wasp
- 17.006 *da chinak ma ngēni nari cha*  
 da kinak ma ngēni nari ka  
 and indeed REL<sub>2</sub> 2.PL.II hear.NPRES 3M.SG.III  
 he is the one you just hear him
- 17.007 *imono mēchēvēs.*  
 i-mono mēchēvēs  
 DER<sub>1</sub>-across.slope sometimes  
 around sometimes.
- 17.008 *Da nge nari dē cha tichina*  
 da nge nari da ka tichina  
 and 2SG.III hear.NPRES and 3M.SG.I do.NSPEC.PRES  
 You hear it do something [like this],
- 17.009 *ia, “Wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo.”*  
 ia wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo  
 REL<sub>1</sub> wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo  
 “Wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo.”
- 17.010 *Dēchama vongavongacha vachēvak.*  
 da=kama vongavonga-ka pachēvak  
 and=ART<sub>1</sub> orange.and.black.wasp-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM.EMPH  
 That’s the orange wasp.
- 17.011 *Dava tēchini,*  
 da=av=a thēk-ini  
 and=3M.SG.POSS=SPEC job-DIM.SG  
 And its little job,
- 17.012 *kama vongavongacha, ma cha tat mēchama*  
 kama vongavonga-ka ma ka tat mēt=kama  
 ART<sub>1</sub> orange.and.black.wasp-M.SG REL<sub>2</sub> 3M.SG.I get.PRES within=ART<sub>1</sub>  
 the orange wasp, [is the one] who gets the

- 17.013 *ivētki ma achēlachi.*  
 ivēt-ki ma a=chēlak-ki  
 earth-F.SG REL<sub>2</sub> SPEC=soft-F.SG  
 soft earth.
- 17.014 *Dē chē bēn.mēchi,*  
 da kē bēn.mē=ki  
 and 3M.SG.II pile.up.PRES=3F.SG.III  
 It piles it up,
- 17.015 *vandi ngēni tlu imono*  
 vandi ngēni tlu i-mono  
 DESID 2.PL.II see.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-across.slope  
 you can see it inside
- 17.016 *vēt kama mbang angēthut.*  
 pēt kama a=bang angē=thut  
 at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=house 3N.POSS=underneath  
 at the base of houses.
- 17.017 *Dē chama mamboracha vachēvak*  
 da kama mambora-ka pachēvak  
 and ART<sub>1</sub> grey.wasp-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM.EMPH  
 That's that grey wasp
- 17.018 *ura vongavongacha.*  
 ura vongavonga-ka  
 or orange.and.black.wasp-M.SG  
 or the orange wasp.
- 17.019 *Ka tat mēchama ivētki*  
 ka tat mēt=kama ivēt-ki  
 3M.SG.I get.PRES within=ART<sub>1</sub> earth-F.SG  
 It gets the earth
- 17.020 *dē cha tu chi,*  
 da ka tu ki  
 and 3M.SG.I put.PRES 3F.SG.III  
 and it puts it,
- 17.021 *kē bēn.mēchi*  
 kē bēn.mē=ki  
 3M.SG.II pile.up.PRES=3F.SG.III  
 it piles it up,

- 17.022 *ma tha tes ki ia malum.*  
 ma ta tes ki ia malum  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3H.PL.I call.PRES 3F.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub> mud  
 that stuff they call mud.
- 17.023 *Kē bēn.mēchama ivētki*  
 kē bēn.mē=kama ivēt-ki  
 3M.SG.II beat.PRES=ART<sub>1</sub> earth-F.SG  
 It piles up the earth
- 17.024 *diva ka chē bēn.mēchi*  
 diva ka kē bēn.mē=ki  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 3M.SG.I 3M.SG.II pile.up.PRES=3F.SG.III  
 so that it piles it up
- 17.025 *vēt kama mbang angēthut,*  
 pēt kama a=bang angē=thut  
 at ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=house 3N.POSS=underneath  
 at the base of the house,
- 17.026 *dē tha tes ki ia malumgi.*  
 da ta tes ki ia malum-ki  
 and 3H.PL.I call.PRES 3F.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub> mud-F.SG  
 they call it a mud pile.
- 17.027 *Auk, dē veia chē bēn.mē chama malum*  
 auk da pe=ia kē bēn.mē kama malum  
 well and there=REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.II pile.up.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> mud  
 Well, and while it's piling up the mud
- 17.028 *da sik kē tēvēng.*  
 da asik kē tēvēng  
 and IRR 3M.SG.II sing.PRES  
 it sings.
- 17.029 *Da ngi nari dē,*  
 da ngi nari ithē  
 and 2SG.II hear.NPRES ADV.PROX.DEM  
 And you hear [something] like this,
- 17.030 “*Wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo.*”  
 wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo  
 wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo  
 “*Wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo.*”

- 17.031 *Da wo-wo mētkā viavik*  
 da wo-wo mēt=ka vi=avik  
 and wo-wo within=3M.SG.III EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 It's wo-wo- [Lit.: wo-wo- in it] like that,
- 17.032 *sēvēt kama malumgi achēvaik.*  
 sa=pēt kama malum-ki achevaik  
 to=at ART<sub>1</sub> mud-F.SG empg.F.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 about that particular mud.
- 17.033 *Auk, da sik peia kē bēn.mē*  
 auk da asik pe=ia kē bēn.mē  
 well and IRR there=REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.II pile.up.PRES  
 Well, when it piles up
- 17.034 *chama malumgi,*  
 kama malum-ki  
 ART<sub>1</sub> mud-F.SG  
 the mud,
- 17.035 *sa chule sa ngi nari cha*  
 sa kule sa ngi nari ka  
 NEF later NEF 2SG.II hear.NPRES 3M.SG.III  
 afterwards you hear it
- 17.036 *sa chave chē tēvēng.*  
 sa ka=pe kē tēvēng  
 NEF 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II sing.PRES  
 it's starting to sing.
- 17.037 *Dak kē tēvēng*  
 dak kē tēvēng  
 but 3M.SG.II sing.PRES  
 And it sings
- 17.038 *sēvēt kama malumgi vachēvaik*  
 sa=pēt kama malum-ki pachēvaik  
 to=at ART<sub>1</sub> mud-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM.EMPH  
 about that very mud pile,
- 17.039 *ma chē bēn.mēchi vuk,*  
 ma kē bēn.mē=ki vuk  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 3M.SG.II pile.up.PRES=3F.SG.III up  
 that it piles up

- 17.040 *nēchama ivētki ama chēlachi.*  
na=kama ivēt-ki ama chēlak-ki  
PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> earth-F.SG REL<sub>3</sub> soft-F.SG  
with soft earth.
- 17.041 *Kama mambuchi ama cha ve chē tēvēng*  
kama mambu-ki ama ka pe kē tēvēng  
ART<sub>1</sub> song-F.SG REL<sub>3</sub> 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.II sing.PRES  
The song that it sings
- 17.042 *nachi vēt kama malumgi atha thēng*  
na=ki pēt kama malum-ki at=a thēng  
PREP=3F.SG.III at ART<sub>1</sub> mud-F.SG 3F.SG.POSS=SPEC back  
about it [while it is piling] the mud on top
- 17.043 *dē chē tēvēng klan ta.ithik ia:*  
da kē tēvēng klan ta=ithik ia  
and 3M.SG.II sing.PRES like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM REL<sub>1</sub>  
[it] sings like this:
- 17.044 *Naruer dē cha tichina chlan da.ithik*  
naruer da ka tichina klan ta=ithik  
first and 3M.SG.I do.NSPEC.PRES like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
First it goes like this,
- 17.045 *ia, “Wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo.”*  
ia wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo  
REL<sub>1</sub> wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo  
“Wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo.”
- 17.046 *Sa chule sa chave chē tēvēng*  
sa kule sa ka=pe kē tēvēng  
NEF later NEF 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II sing.PRES  
Then it sings:
- 17.047 *O..... Ngēni bon ngo nuguanga sap,*  
o ngēni bon ngo na=guanga sap  
oh 2.PL.II give.PRES 1SG.III PREP=1SG.INDEF.poss rounded.club  
Oh..... You all give me some of my round clubs,
- 17.048 *Ngēni bon ngo nuguanga vir,*  
ngēni bon ngo na=guanga vir  
2.PL.II give.PRES 1SG.III PREP=1SG.INDEF.poss flat.club  
You all give me some of my flat clubs,

- 17.049 *Ngēni bon ngo nuguanga sap,*  
*ngēni bon ngo na=guanga sap*  
 2.PL.II give.PRES 1SG.III PREP=1SG.INDEF.poss rounded.club  
 You all give me some of my round clubs,
- 17.050 *Ngēni bon ngo nuguanga vir,*  
*ngēni bon ngo na=guanga vir*  
 2.PL.II give.PRES 1SG.III PREP=1SG.INDEF.poss flat.club  
 You all give me some of my flat clubs,
- 17.051 *Ma ngu tat ngua tu.mē.vēthanas, pooooo....*  
*ma ngu tat ngua tu.mē.vēt=nas pooooo*  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 1SG.II get.PRES 1SG.I keep.PRES=REFL pooooo  
 That I take to keep for myself, pooooo....
- 17.052 *Wori-woro-wori-woro....*  
*wori-woro-wori-woro*  
*wori-woro-wori-woro*  
*Wori-woro-wori-woro....*
- 17.053 *Ngī lu ngua tet*  
*ngī lu ngua tet*  
 2SG.II see.NPRES 1SG.I go.PRES  
 You see me walk
- 17.054 *pēthacha sichi, pooooo*  
*pēt=ka sa=ki pooooo*  
 at=3M.SG.III with=3F.SG.III pooooo  
 over him with it, pooooo
- 17.055 *O..... Ngēni bon ngo nuguanga sap,*  
*o ngēni bon ngo na=guanga sap*  
 oh 2.PL.II give.PRES 1SG.III PREP=1SG.INDEF.poss rounded.club  
 Oh..... You all give me some of my round clubs,
- 17.056 *Ngēni bon ngo nuguanga vir,*  
*ngēni bon ngo na=guanga vir*  
 2.PL.II give.PRES 1SG.III PREP=1SG.INDEF.poss flat.club  
 You all give me some of my flat clubs,
- 17.057 *Ngēni bon ngo nuguanga sap,*  
*ngēni bon ngo na=guanga sap*  
 2.PL.II give.PRES 1SG.III PREP=1SG.INDEF.poss rounded.club  
 You all give me some of my round clubs,

- 17.058 *Ngēni bon ngo nuguanga vir,*  
 ngēni bon ngo na=guanga vir  
 2.PL.II give.PRES 1SG.III PREP=1SG.INDEF.poss flat.club  
 You all give me some of my flat clubs,
- 17.059 *Ma ngu tat ngua tu.mē.vēthanas, pooooo*  
 ma ngu tat ngua tu.mēt.vēt=nas pooooo  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 1SG.II get.PRES 1SG.I keep.PRES=REFL pooooo  
 That I take to keep for myself, pooooo
- 17.060 *Lina ven'gi lina ven'gi ae-ao-*  
 lina ven'gi lina ven'gi ae-ao-  
 \*\*\* \*\* ae-ao-  
 Lina ven'gi lina ven'gi ae-ao-
- 17.061 *Ngī lu ngua tet*  
 ngī lu ngua tet  
 2SG.II see.NPRES 1SG.I go.PRES  
 You see me walk
- 17.062 *pēthacha sichi, pooooo*  
 pēt=ka sa=ki pooooo  
 at=3M.SG.III with=3F.SG.III pooooo  
 over him with it, pooooo
- 17.063 *Sei cha chē tēvēng klan piavik,*  
 sai ka kē tēvēng klan vi=avik  
 again 3M.SG.I 3M.SG.II sing.PRES like EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 Again it sings like that,
- 17.064 *sei cha chē tēvēng klan piavik,*  
 sai ka kē tēvēng klan vi=avik  
 again 3M.SG.I 3M.SG.II sing.PRES like EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 again it sings like that,
- 17.065 *sei chave cha bēn.mēchama malumgi.*  
 sai ka=pe ka bēn.mē=kama malum-ki  
 again 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.I pile.up.PRES=ART<sub>1</sub> mud-F.SG  
 again it starts to pile up the mud pile.
- 17.066 *Chlan ia sei angēmbēs sei cha sot*  
 klan ia sai angēmbēs sai ka sot  
 like REL<sub>1</sub> again NEG again 3M.SG.I finish.NI  
 If [Lit.; If [it's] like [this] that] there is no more, [and] it's finished again,



- 17.067 *sei chē vang*  
*sai kē vang*  
 again 3M.SG.II run.NPRES  
 it goes again
- 17.068 *iva sai chiat kat achik.achik.*  
*iva sai kia=that ka=that achik=achik*  
 PURP<sub>2</sub> again 3F.SG.I=get.FUT 3M.SG.I=get.FUT F.SG.CONTR.DEM=REDUP  
 in order to get some more.
- 17.069 *Sei chat achikachik*  
*sai ka=that achik=achik*  
 again 3M.SG.I=get.FUT F.SG.CONTR.DEM=REDUP  
 It goes and gets more again
- 17.070 *sai cha tet nainamuk.*  
*sai ka tet na=i-na-muk*  
 again 3M.SG.I go.PRES from=DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-across  
 [and] it goes up from down there.
- 17.071 *Sai ngi nari sai,*  
*sai ngi nari sai*  
 again 2SG.II hear.NPRES again  
 Again you hear,
- 17.072 “*Wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo,*”  
 wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo  
 wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo  
 “*Wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo-wo,*”
- 17.073 *ma gisnēng ia helekopter chia vuk ki sēpmes*  
*ma gisnēng ia helekopter kia vuk ki sēpmes*  
 REL<sub>2</sub> as.if REL<sub>1</sub> helicopter 3F.SG.I up 3F.SG.II get.up.NI  
 as if a helicopter up there is rising up
- 17.074 *di chi mbang.*  
*da ki bang*  
 and 3F.SG.II run.PRES  
 and flying away.
- 17.075 *Auk, kave chē bēn.mēchama malumgi*  
*auk ka=pe kē bēn.mē=kama malum-ki*  
 well 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II pile.up.PRES=ART<sub>1</sub> mud-F.SG  
 Well, it starts piling up the mud,

- 17.076 *sai chave chē tēvēng, “Wo-wo-wo-wo.”*  
*sai ka=pe kē tēvēng wo-wo-wo-wo*  
 again 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II sing.PRES wo-wo-wo-wo  
 and it starts to sing again, “Wo-wo-wo-wo.”
- 17.077 *Sei chule sei chave chē bēnaseng*  
*sai kule sai ka=pe kē bēnaseng*  
 again later again 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II start.PRES  
 Then it starts again:
- 17.078 *O..... Ngēni bon ngo nuguanga sap,*  
*o ngēni bon ngo na=guanga sap*  
 oh 2.PL.II give.PRES 1SG.III PREP=1SG.INDEF.poss rounded.club  
 Oh..... You all give me some of my round clubs,
- 17.079 *Ngēni bon ngo nuguanga vir,*  
*ngēni bon ngo na=guanga vir*  
 2.PL.II give.PRES 1SG.III PREP=1SG.INDEF.poss flat.club  
 You all give me some of my flat clubs,
- 17.080 *Ngēni bon ngo nuguanga sap,*  
*ngēni bon ngo na=guanga sap*  
 2.PL.II give.PRES 1SG.III PREP=1SG.INDEF.poss rounded.club  
 You all give me some of my round clubs,
- 17.081 *Ngēni bon ngo nuguanga vir,*  
*ngēni bon ngo na=guanga vir*  
 2.PL.II give.PRES 1SG.III PREP=1SG.INDEF.poss flat.club  
 You all give me some of my flat clubs,
- 17.082 *Ma ngu tat ngua tu.mē.vēthanas, pooooo....*  
*ma ngu tat ngua tu.mēt.vēt=nas pooooo*  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 1SG.II get.PRES 1SG.I keep.PRES=REFL pooooo  
 That I take to keep for myself, pooooo....
- 17.083 *Wori-woro-wori-woro....*  
*wori-woro-wori-woro*  
*wori-woro-wori-woro*  
*Wori-woro-wori-woro....*
- 17.084 *Ngī lu ngua tet*  
*ngī lu ngua tet*  
 2SG.II see.NPRES 1SG.I go.PRES  
 You see me walk

- 17.085 *pēthacha sichi, pooooo*  
 pēt=ka sa=ki pooooo  
 at=3M.SG.III with=3F.SG.III pooooo  
 over him with it, pooooo
- 17.086 *O..... Ngēni bon ngo nuguanga sap,*  
 o ngēni bon ngo na=guanga sap  
 oh 2.PL.II give.PRES 1SG.III PREP=1SG.INDEF.poss rounded.club  
 Oh..... You all give me some of my round clubs,
- 17.087 *Ngēni bon ngo nuguanga vir,*  
 ngēni bon ngo na=guanga vir  
 2.PL.II give.PRES 1SG.III PREP=1SG.INDEF.poss flat.club  
 You all give me some of my flat clubs
- 17.088 *Ngēni bon ngo nuguanga sap,*  
 ngēni bon ngo na=guanga sap  
 2.PL.II give.PRES 1SG.III PREP=1SG.INDEF.poss rounded.club  
 You all give me some of my round clubs,
- 17.089 *Ngēni bon ngo nuguanga vir,*  
 ngēni bon ngo na=guanga vir  
 2.PL.II give.PRES 1SG.III PREP=1SG.INDEF.poss flat.club  
 You all give me some of my flat clubs
- 17.090 *Ma ngu tat ngua tu.mē.vēthanas, pooooo*  
 ma ngu tat ngua tu.mēt.vēt=nas pooooo  
 REL<sub>2</sub> 1SG.II get.PRES 1SG.I keep.PRES=REFL pooooo  
 That I take to keep for myself, pooooo
- 17.091 *Lina ven'gi lina ven'gi ae-ao-*  
 lina ven'gi lina ven'gi ae-ao-  
 \*\*\* \*\* ae-ao-  
 Lina ven'gi lina ven'gi ae-ao-
- 17.092 *Ngī lu ngua tet*  
 ngī lu ngua tet  
 2SG.II see.NPRES 1SG.I go.PRES  
 You see me walk
- 17.093 *pēthacha sichi, pooooo*  
 pēt=ka sa=ki pooooo  
 at=3M.SG.III with=3F.SG.III pooooo  
 over him with it, pooooo

- 17.094 *Kē tēvēng piavik klan.*  
*kē tēvēng vi=avik klan*  
 3M.SG.II sing.PRES EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM only  
 It just sings like that.
- 17.095 *Ama mambuini vavēni,*  
*ama mambu-ini pavēni*  
 REL<sub>3</sub> song-DIM.SG EMPH.DIM.SG.DIST.DEM  
 That particular song,
- 17.096 *da chusek ka chē tēvēng piavik,*  
*da kusek ka kē tēvēng vi=avik*  
 and only 3M.SG.III 3M.SG.II sing.PRES EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 only that one it sings like that,
- 17.097 *va chinai chē tēk mēchama malumgi.*  
*va kinai kē tēk mēt=kama malum-ki*  
 PURP<sub>1</sub> in.contrast 3M.SG.II work.PRES within=ART<sub>1</sub> mud-F.SG  
 so that it builds [Lit.: works in] the mud pile.
- 17.098 *Ma secha avak pik*  
*ma sek-ka avak vik*  
 REL<sub>2</sub> story-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 This particular story
- 17.099 *dai sēvēt kama mamboracha*  
*dai sa=pēt kama mambora-ka*  
 thus to=at ART<sub>1</sub> grey.wasp-M.SG  
 [is] thus about the grey wasp,
- 17.100 *sēk kama malumgi*  
*sa=pēt kama malum-ki*  
 to=at ART<sub>1</sub> mud-F.SG  
 about the mud pile
- 17.101 *ama chē tēk mēchi.*  
*ama kē tēk mēt=ki*  
 REL<sub>3</sub> 3M.SG.II work.PRES within=3F.SG.III  
 that it builds.
- 17.102 *Dēng piavik.*  
*dēng vi=avik*  
 end EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 That's the end.
-

18. *Ngua mēn bēt kama basiochi chēlan mēnia.*

How I found the crocodile.

Konrad nave ia Karong

- 18.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Konrad*  
 a=sek-ka na=gēl ma Konrad  
 SPEC=story-M.SG from=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 Story by Konrad
- 18.002 *nave ia Karong.*  
 na=pe ia Karong  
 from=there REL<sub>1</sub> PN  
 from Karong.
- 18.003 *Ngua mēn.bēt kama basiochi chēlan mēnia.*  
 ngua muēn.bēt kama basio-ki klan mēnia  
 1SG.I find.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> crocodile-F.SG like how  
 How I found the crocodile.
- 18.004 *Ngua met inavuk save ia basis*  
 ngua met i-na-vuk sa=pe ia basis  
 1SG.I go.PAST DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up to=there REL<sub>1</sub> passage.between.reef  
 I went down to the passage
- 18.005 *sa chule sa ngu tēt*  
 sa kule sa ngu tat  
 NEF later NEF 1SG.II get.PRES  
 then I got
- 18.006 *kama ithēthong paivēthong namuk.*  
 kama ithithong paivēthong na=muk  
 ART<sub>1</sub> DIM.PL.PROX.DEM EMPH.DIM.PL.DIST.DEM from=across  
 these particular things down there.
- 18.007 *Sa chule sa ngua tēk*  
 sa kule sa ngua tat  
 NEF later NEF 1SG.I get.PRES  
 Then I got
- 18.008 *kē kanucha nathē mani.*  
 kē kanu-ka na=ithē mano  
 ART<sub>3</sub> canoe-M.SG from=here down.slope  
 the canoe from a bit further on.
- 18.009 *Sa chule sa ngo ve imani ngu pul.*  
 sa kule sa ngo pe i-mani ngu pul  
 NEF later NEF 1SG.III there DER<sub>1</sub>-downwards 1SG.II paddle.NI  
 Then I went down, I was paddling.

- 18.010 *Ngu pul imani*  
 ngu pul i-mani  
 1SG.II paddle.NI DER<sub>1</sub>-downwards  
 I paddled down
- 18.011 *sa thēmanēp ma Nambuli.*  
 sa tē-manēp ma Nambuli  
 to DER<sub>2</sub>-down.TERM ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 further down to Nambuli.
- 18.012 *Sa ngu trip pivi.*  
 sa ngu trip pēt=avi  
 NEF 1SG.II fish.NI at=there  
 So I fished there.
- 18.013 *Ngu trip pivi*  
 ngu trip pēt=avi  
 1SG.II fish.NI at=there  
 I fished there
- 18.014 *sa ngu thēr*  
 sa ngu thēr  
 NEF 1SG.II pull.up.NPRES  
 then I caught
- 18.015 *sēchama thinēmithong pavēthong.*  
 sa=kama thinēm-ithong pavēthong  
 with=ART<sub>1</sub> fish-DIM.PL EMPH.DIM.PL.DIST.DEM  
 some particular small fish.
- 18.016 *Sa chule sa ngo imani*  
 sa kule sa ngo i-mani  
 NEF later NEF 1SG.III DER<sub>1</sub>-downwards  
 Then I continued down
- 18.017 *sa ngu par pono mēni chē sul.*  
 sa ngu par vono mēni kē sul  
 NEF 1SG.II reach.PRES up.slope on ART<sub>3</sub> reef  
 then I reached the shore [Lit.: up there] on the reef.
- 18.018 *Sa ngu par*  
 sa ngu par  
 NEF 1SG.II reach.PRES  
 I went ashore

- 18.019 *dē ngu tu gu kanucha ve.*  
 da ngu tu gu kanu-ka pe  
 and 1SG.II put.PRES 1SG.POSS canoe-M.SG there  
 and put my canoe there.
- 18.020 *Sa chule sa ngo ivi*  
 sa kule sa ngo i-vui  
 NEF later NEF 1SG.III DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM  
 And then I [went] along,
- 18.021 *ngu don.dēm ma Uvēlia.*  
 ngu don.dēm ma Uvēlia  
 1SG.II follow.PRES ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 I followed Uvelia Creek.
- 18.022 *Ngu don Uvēlia ivi sa savuk.*  
 ngu don Uvēlia i-vui sa sa=vuk  
 1SG.II go.in.PRES PN DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM to to=up  
 I followed Uvelia Creek up to the top.
- 18.023 *Sa ngua lu,*  
 sa ngua lu  
 NEF 1SG.I see.NPRES  
 Then I saw,
- 18.024 *sok ngua lu chama vrsetki mēk.*  
 sok ngua lu kama vrset-ki mēk  
 really 1SG.I see.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> mark-F.SG down  
 really I saw a mark on the ground.
- 18.025 *Dak ngua tu gu snēng*  
 dak ngua tu gu snēng  
 but 1SG.I put.PRES 1SG.POSS idea  
 But I thought
- 18.026 *ia saika angama marupki*  
 ia saika angama marup-ki  
 REL<sub>1</sub> possibly INDEF cassowary-F.SG  
 that maybe one of the cassowaries
- 18.027 *sik mailu chia mat angama sechithom*  
 asik mailu kia mat angama sek-ithom  
 IRR maybe 3F.SG.I get.PAST INDEF trap-DIM.DL  
 maybe it was caught some small pair of traps

- 18.028 *nēmēt kama sechithom pavēthom*  
na=mēt kama sek-ithom pavēthom  
from=within ART<sub>1</sub> trap-DIM.DL EMPH.DIM.DL.DIST.DEM  
one of those two particular traps
- 18.029 *ma mēndu ngua munaik.nithom bono.*  
ma mēndu ngua munaik.na=ithom vono  
REL<sub>2</sub> before 1SG.I put.PAST=DIM.DL up.slope  
that I once left up there.
- 18.030 *Sa chule sa ngave ngu donbathēm.nēchama*  
sa kule sa ngē=pe ngu donbathēm.nē=kama  
NEF later NEF 3N.I=there 1SG.II check.closely.PRES=ART<sub>1</sub>  
Then I started to check around
- 18.031 *vrsetki vaik imono.*  
vrset-ki avaik i-mono  
mark-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM DER<sub>1</sub>-across.slope  
those marks.
- 18.032 *Ngu donbathēm.nēchi imono*  
ngu donbathēm.nē=ki i-mono  
1SG.II check.closely.PRES=3F.SG.III DER<sub>1</sub>-across.slope  
I checked around them
- 18.033 *dē sa manēp.*  
da sa manēp  
and to down.TERM  
and went down [to the other side].
- 18.034 *Sa ngu ingim,*  
sa ngu ingim  
NEF 1SG.II look.NPRES  
Then I looked,
- 18.035 *sok ngua ingim*  
sok ngua ingim  
really 1SG.I look.NPRES  
really I looked
- 18.036 *sēvēt kama ithaik paivaik mēk.*  
sa=pēt kama ithaik paivaik mēk  
to=at ART<sub>1</sub> F.SG.PROX.DEM F.SG.DIST.DEM.EMPH down  
at that particular thing down there.



- 18.037 *Ngua thongmēs mēthik*  
 ngua thongmes mēthik  
 1SG.I turn.NPRES aside  
 I turned myself around [Lit.: turned aside]
- 18.038 *ma choi ngua ingim mamēr*  
 ma koi ngua ingim mamēr  
 REL<sub>2</sub> NEG 1SG.I look.NPRES properly  
 without properly seeing
- 18.039 *ia nga gicha vachēvak.*  
 ia ngē gicha pachēvak  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3N.I whatnot.M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM.EMPH  
 what that was.
- 18.040 *Ngu mbang imanēp.*  
 ngu bang i-manēp  
 1SG.II run.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-down.TERM  
 I ran down.
- 18.041 *Ngu mbang nēvēt gua thēng*  
 ngu bang na=pēt gu=a thēng  
 1SG.II run.PRES from=at 1SG.POSS=SPEC back  
 I ran backwards [Lit.: from at my back]
- 18.042 *imani dē samēk.*  
 i-mani da sa=mēk  
 DER<sub>1</sub>-downwards and to=down  
 down the hill to the bottom.
- 18.043 *Sa ngua ve ngu mbang nēvēt gua thēng*  
 sa ngua pe ngu bang na=pēt gu=a thēng  
 NEF 1SG.I there 1SG.II run.PRES from=at 1SG.POSS=SPEC back  
 So I ran backwards [Lit.: from at my back],
- 18.044 *dē samēk, chuk ngua ve ngu mbang*  
 da sa=mēk kok ngua pe ngu bang  
 and to=down just 1SG.I there 1SG.II run.PRES  
 [I went] down, I kept on running
- 18.045 *mēt ma Uvēlia angētha remgi*  
 mēt ma Uvēlia angēt=a rem-ki  
 within ART<sub>2</sub> PN 3N.POSS=SPEC base-F.SG  
 in the bed of Uvelia [creek]

- 18.046 *ma mana vānggarēs.*  
*ma mano pa=garēs*  
 REL<sub>2</sub> down.slope LOC=beach  
 down to the beach.
- 18.047 *Dē ngu tēt gu kanucha nave.*  
*da ngu tat gu kanu-ka na=pe*  
 and 1SG.II get.PRES 1SG.POSS canoe-M.SG from=there  
 Then I got my canoe from there.
- 18.048 *Sa chule sa ngo inamēk ngu pul.*  
*sa kule sa ngo i-na-mēk ngu pul*  
 NEF later NEF 1SG.III DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-down 1SG.II paddle.NI  
 Then I paddled up the coast.
- 18.049 *Ngu pul dē ngu tēp.mēgua musnēng*  
*ngu pul da ngu tēp.ma=gu=a musnēng*  
 1SG.II paddle.NI and 1SG.II make.PRES=1SG.POSS=SPEC thought  
 I paddled and I was thinking,
- 18.050 *ia ama dingēt tēngēt ta.ithik*  
*ia ama dingēt ithēngēt ta=ithik*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> REL<sub>3</sub> thing CN.PROX.DEM EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 [about] what this particular thing [is]
- 18.051 *ama ngua lu ngēt.*  
*ama ngua lu ngēt*  
 REL<sub>3</sub> 1SG.I see.NPRES 3N.III  
 that I saw.
- 18.052 *Dē ngu pul inamēk sa*  
*da ngu pul i-na-mēk sa*  
 and 1SG.II paddle.NI DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-down for.a.while  
 And I paddled along [there] up
- 18.053 *sē ma Manimet*  
*sa ma Manimet*  
 to ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 to Manimet [Creek]
- 18.054 *atha remgi sai namēk.*  
*at=a rem-ki sai na=mēk*  
 3F.SG.POSS=SPEC base-F.SG again from=down  
 its mouth and beyond.

- 18.055 *Sa ngu pēr kama kinacha*  
 sa ngu pēr kama kina-ka  
 NEF 1SG.II get.out.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> kina.coin-M.SG  
 So I pulled out a one kina coin
- 18.056 *nēmēt kama tin'gi vaivaik.*  
 na=mēt kama tin-ki paivaik  
 from=within ART<sub>1</sub> tin-F.SG F.SG.DIST.DEM.EMPH  
 from that particular tin.
- 18.057 *Sa nguave ngu tlu cha*  
 sa ngua=pe ngu tlu ka  
 NEF 1SG.I=there 1SG.II see.PRES 3M.SG.III  
 So I was looking at it
- 18.058 *dē ngu donbathēm.nēchama adam paivang*  
 da ngu donbathēm.nē=kama a=dam paivang  
 and 1SG.II check.closely.PRES=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=lump EMPH.CN.DIST.DEM  
 and I closely checked those particular lumps
- 18.059 *patha thēng.*  
 pēt=at=a thēng  
 at=3F.SG.POSS=SPEC back  
 on its back.
- 18.060 *Dē ngu donbathēm.nēngēt*  
 da ngu donbathēm.nē=ngēt  
 and 1SG.II check.closely.PRES=3N.III  
 And I checked them closely [thinking]
- 18.061 *ia sik ngua lu angama basiochi*  
 ia asik ngua lu angama basio-ki  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR 1SG.I see.NPRES INDEF crocodile-F.SG  
 that maybe I saw a crocodile
- 18.062 *ura sik ngua lu*  
 ura asik ngua lu  
 or IRR 1SG.I see.NPRES  
 or maybe I saw
- 18.063 *ama gingēt ta.ithang da.ithik.*  
 ama gingēt ta=ithang ta=ithik  
 REL<sub>3</sub> whatnot.CN EMPH=CN.PROX.DEM EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 some particular something.

- 18.064 *Dē ngu pul ivi*  
 da ngu pul i-vui  
 and 1SG.II paddle.NI DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM  
 So I paddled along
- 18.065 *sa sndamēr nēma ngētha=matka*  
 sa sdamēr na=ma angēt=a=mat-ka  
 NEF directly PREP=ART<sub>2</sub> 3N.POSS=SPEC=older.brother-M.SG  
 then directly to brother
- 18.066 *ma Klemens.*  
 ma Klemens  
 ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 Klement.
- 18.067 *Ngia ndrēm ia chule cha ve*  
 ngia drēm ia chule ka pe  
 2SG.I know.PRES REL<sub>1</sub> stay.NPRES 3M.SG.III there  
 You know that he stayed there
- 18.068 *dē ma Gurem Avam,*  
 tēm ma Gurem av=am  
 PATH ART<sub>2</sub> PN 3M.SG.POSS=point  
 at Point Gurem,
- 18.069 *dē chē trip.*  
 da kē trip  
 and 3M.SG.II fish.NI  
 and he was fishing.
- 18.070 *Sa ngu tēp.mēgua musnēng*  
 sa ngu tēp.ma=gu=a musnēng  
 NEF 1SG.II make.PRES=1SG.POSS=SPEC thoughts  
 So I decided [Lit.: made my thoughts]
- 18.071 *ia sik mailu chama basiochi ta.ithaik.*  
 ia asik mailu kama basio-ki ta=ithaik  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR maybe ART<sub>1</sub> crocodile-F.SG EMPH=F.SG.PROX.DEM  
 that maybe this was a crocodile.
- 18.072 *Sa chule sa ngu donbathēm.*  
 sa kule sa ngu donbathēm  
 NEF later NEF 1SG.II check.PRES  
 So then I checked.

- 18.073 *Ngua kuar nēma Klemens ta.ithik*  
 ngua kuar nēma Klemens ta=ithik  
 1SG.I say.PRES who PN EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 I told Klement this way
- 18.074 *ia, chok ngu lu mailu angama git.*  
 ia kok ngu lu mailu angama agit  
 REL<sub>1</sub> just 1SG.II see.NPRES maybe INDEF CN.NSPEC  
 that I may have seen something.
- 18.075 *Mailu angama basiochi ura angama agia.*  
 mailu angama basio-ki ura angama agia  
 maybe INDEF crocodile-F.SG or INDEF which  
 Maybe a crocodile or something.
- 18.076 *Dē cha chuar nango*  
 da ka chuar na=ngo  
 and 3M.SG.I say.NPRES PREP=1SG.III  
 So he told me
- 18.077 *ia chule sa un dēn pui*  
 ia kule sa un dēn vui  
 REL<sub>1</sub> later NEF 1DL.I arrive.PRES upwards  
 that after we arrive up there [home]
- 18.078 *sa un det save*  
 sa un tet sa=pe  
 NEF 1DL.I go.PRES to=there  
 then we'll go there,
- 18.079 *diva un det uthi lu*  
 diva un tet uthi lu  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 1DL.I go.PRES 1PL.II see.NPRES  
 so that we'll see
- 18.080 *ia ma agit pachēvang.*  
 ia ma agit pachēvang  
 REL<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>2</sub> CN.NSPEC CN.DIST.DEM.EMPH  
 what [sort of a] thing it is.
- 18.081 *Sa chule sa uni pul ivi*  
 sa kule sa uni pul i-vui  
 NEF later NEF 1DL.II paddle.NI DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM  
 Then afterwards we paddled along

- 18.082 *sa sndamēr nēchama thoes*  
 sa sdamēr na=kama at=oes  
 to directly PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> 3F.SG.POSS=offspring  
 directly to those boys
- 18.083 *puit ma basis.*  
 vuit ma basis  
 up.TERM REL<sub>2</sub> passage.between.reef  
 at the beach passage.
- 18.084 *Sa chule tha ve ka us.kopra*  
 sa chule ta pēt kē=a us.kopra  
 NEF stay.NPRES 3H.PL.III at ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC copra.house  
 They were there at the copra house,
- 18.085 *dē thi kut lamēs.*  
 da ti kut lamēs  
 and 3H.PL.II stack.PRES coconuts  
 and they were stacking copra.
- 18.086 *Sa un dēn.bēthatha.*  
 sa un dēn.bēt=ta  
 NEF 1DL.I find.PRES=3H.PL.III  
 So we found them.
- 18.087 *Chule dē tha ti kuar*  
 kule da ta ti kuar  
 later and 3H.PL.I 3H.PL.II say.PRES  
 Then they said
- 18.088 *ia ta thet savuk,*  
 ia ta thet sa=vuk  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.I go.FUT to=up  
 that they'd go up
- 18.089 *tat ka en.*  
 ta=that kē=a en  
 3M.SG.I=get.FUT ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC iron.spear  
 [and] get the iron spear.
- 18.090 *Chule dē ma Klemens kē chuares*  
 kule da ma Klemens kē chuares  
 later and ART<sub>2</sub> PN 3M.SG.II say.NPRES  
 Then Klement said,

- 18.091 *ia, “Nge, ngen det taivit*  
*ia nge ngēn tet tēm=i-vuit*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 2SG.III 2.PL.I go.PRES GOAL=DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM  
 “You, you all go up
- 18.092 *ngen dēt kama en paivang inavuk.”*  
*ngēn tat kama en paivang i-na-vuk*  
 2.PL.I get.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> iron.spear EMPH.CN.DIST.DEM DER<sub>1</sub>-DER<sub>3</sub>-up  
 you get that particular iron spear up there.”
- 18.093 *Sa chule sa tha tēt*  
*sa kule sa ta tat*  
 NEF later NEF 3H.PL.I get.PRES  
 Then they got
- 18.094 *ka en bachēvang.*  
*kē=a en pachēvang*  
 ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC iron.spear CN.DIST.DEM.EMPH  
 the spear, that one.
- 18.095 *Sa chule sa athoes kēngēt*  
*sa kule sa at=oes kēngēt*  
 NEF later NEF 3F.SG.POSS=offspring CN.CONTR.DEM  
 Then afterwards some boys
- 18.096 *ngē pul dak ut athē ut met pono.*  
*ngē pul dak ut athē ut met vono*  
 3N.I paddle.NI but 1PL.I H.PL.INDEF 1PL.I go.PAST up.slope  
 they paddled but others of us walked along the shore [Lit.: up there].
- 18.097 *Ut tet imani*  
*ut tet i-mani*  
 1PL.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-downwards  
 We went over,
- 18.098 *sa chule sa tha tet nasothango.*  
*sa kule sa ta tet nasot=ngo*  
 NEF later NEF 3H.PL.I go.PRES after=1SG.III  
 then they walked behind me.
- 18.99 *Sa ngo ngu kuer*  
*sa ngo ngu kuer*  
 NEF 1SG.III 1SG.II go.first.PRES  
 So me, I led,

- 18.100 *sa ut tet ivi dē savuk*  
 sa ut tet i-vui tēm sa=vuk  
 NEF 1PL.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM PATH to=up  
 then we went along up
- 18.101 *sēmēni chama abraingia avēchit*  
 sa=mēni kama a=braing-ia avēchit  
 to=on ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=small.creek-EXT.SG EXT.SG.DIST.DEM  
 onto that small creek,
- 18.102 *ma Uvēlia.*  
 ma Uvēlia  
 REL<sub>2</sub> PN  
 Uvēlia.
- 18.103 *Sa ut tet ivi sa save*  
 sa ut tet i-vui sa sa=pe  
 NEF 1PL.I go.PRES DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM for.a.while to=there  
 So we walked along to there,
- 18.104 *sa ngu ve ngu kuratha.*  
 sa ngu pe ngu kur=ta  
 NEF 1SG.II there 1SG.II show.PRES=3H.PL.III  
 then I showed them.
- 18.105 *Sa tha thi tlu*  
 sa ta ti tlu  
 NEF 3H.PL.III 3H.PL.II see.PRES  
 So they saw
- 18.106 *sa chule sa ngave*  
 sa kule sa ngē=pe  
 NEF later NEF 3N.I=there  
 it was there
- 18.107 *uthi kurana thēngi ve.*  
 uthi kur=na tēm=ki pe  
 1PL.II show.PRES=RECIP THEME=3F.SG.III there  
 [and] we started showing it to each other.
- 18.108 *Dē chule dē ve ut tamon sēthēmna.*  
 da kule da pe ut tamon sa=tēm=na  
 and later and there 1PL.I speak.PRES to=GOAL=RECIP  
 And then we talked to each other.



- 18.109 *Sa chule sa uthi ut tu.mana.*  
 sa kule sa uthi ut tu.ma=na  
 NEF later NEF 1PL.II 1PL.I arrange.PRES=RECIP  
 So then we started to arrange ourselves.
- 

19. *Ut vėlēng kama basiochi chēlan mēnia.*  
 How we killed the crocodile.  
 Klement Denka

- 19.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Klement Denka.*  
 a=sek-ka na=gēl ma Klement Denka  
 SPEC=story-M.SG from=with ART<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
 Story by Klement Denka.
- 19.002 *Ut vėlēng kama basiochi chēlan mēnia.*  
 ut vėlēng kama basio-ki klan mēnia  
 1PL.I kill.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> crocodile-F.SG like how  
 How we killed the crocodile.
- 19.003 *Auk, ut pe ut muēn sa ut mair*  
 auk ut pe ut muēn sa ut mair  
 well 1PL.I there 1PL.I arrive.PAST NEF 1PL.I wait.PAST  
 Well, we arrived, then we waited,
- 19.004 *sa cha churaut tēmgit.*  
 sa ka chur=ut tēm=ki  
 NEF 3M.SG.I show.NPRES=1PL.I THEME=3F.SG.III  
 then he showed it to us.
- 19.005 *Dēma chēvi ngo, dēma Emil, dēma Mathews,*  
 da=ma kēvi ngo da=ma Emil da=ma Mathews  
 and=ART<sub>2</sub> CONTR 1SG.III and=ART<sub>2</sub> PN and=ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 That was me, and Emil, and Mathews,
- 19.006 *dēma Bartholemews, dēma Bernard.*  
 da=ma Bartholemews da=ma Bernard  
 and=ART<sub>2</sub> PN and=ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 and Bartholemews, and Bernard.
- 19.007 *Auk, chule sa ma Bernard*  
 auk kule sa ma Bernard  
 well later NEF ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 Well, then Bernard

- 19.008 *ka chuar naut klan da.ithik*  
 ka chuar na=ut klan ta=ithik  
 3M.SG.I say.NPRES PREP=1PL.I like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 he told us like this,
- 19.009 *ia, “Ithik da uthi thap.sē chama ngēmēng.*  
*ia ithik da uthi thap.sē kama angē=mēng*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> ADV.PROX.DEM and 1PL.II cut.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> 3N.POSS=wood  
 “Now we will cut the wood.
- 19.010 *Uthi ngim gama ngēmēng ama mēngare,*  
*uthi ngim kama angē=mēng ama mēngare*  
 1PL.II look.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> 3N.POSS=wood REL<sub>3</sub> tree.sp.  
 We’ll look [for] the wood from the ‘mēngare’ [which is soft and itchy],
- 19.011 *ura chama balēs iva uthi thap.sē ngēt.*  
*ura kama balēs iva uthi thap.sē ngēt*  
 or ART<sub>1</sub> tree.sp. PURP<sub>2</sub> 1PL.II cut.NPRES 3N.III  
 or the bales [which is soft wood] in order to cut it.
- 19.012 *Du uthi thon.mēchama chēvēl samēk.”*  
*da uthi thon.mē=kama a=kēvēl sa=mēk*  
 and 1PL.II heap.up.NPRES=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=piece to=down  
 And we’ll put pieces down.”
- 19.013 *Sa chule sa uthi tap.sēngēt duthi sot*  
*sa kule sa uthi tap.sē=ngēt da=uthi sot*  
 NEF later NEF 1PL.II cut.PRES=3N.III and=1PL.II finish.NI  
 Then we cut them and we finished
- 19.014 *sa ut pe uthi don.mēchama chēvēl.*  
*sa ut pe uthi don.mē=kama a=kēvēl*  
 NEF 1PL.I there 1PL.II heap.up.PRES=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=piece  
 then we started to put the pieces together.
- 19.015 *Sa chule sa ut pe uthi bon*  
*sa kule sa ut pe uthi bon*  
 NEF later NEF 1PL.I there 1PL.II give.PRES  
 Then we gave
- 19.016 *ma Konrad nēchama en.*  
*ma Konrad na=kama en*  
 ART<sub>2</sub> PN PREP=ART<sub>1</sub> iron.spear  
 Konrad the iron spear.

- 19.017 *Dē chule dē ma Konrad*  
 da kule da ma Konrad  
 and later and ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 And then Konrad
- 19.018 *ka chuar naut klan ta.ithik*  
 ka chuar na=ut klan ta=ithik  
 3M.SG.I say.NPRES PREP=1PL.I like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 he asked [Lit.: said to] us like this,
- 19.019 *ia, “Asik ma nēma chē chut.mēchi?”*  
 ia asik ma nēma kē chut.mēt=ki  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR ART<sub>2</sub> who 3M.SG.II spear.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 “Who is going to spear it?”
- 19.020 *Uthi chuar nacha chlan da.ithik*  
 uthi chuar na=ka klan ta=ithik  
 1PL.II say.NPRES PREP=3M.SG.III like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 We told him like this,
- 19.021 *ia, “Sok ma chēvinge*  
*ia sok ma kēvi=nge*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> really REL<sub>2</sub> CONTR=2SG.III  
 “That’s definitely you
- 19.022 *ma mali ngia lu chi.*  
 ma mali ngia lu ki  
 REL<sub>2</sub> earlier 2SG.I see.NPRES 3F.SG.III  
 who saw it first.
- 19.023 *Da sik ma chēvinge ngi chut.mēchi.”*  
 da asik ma kēvi=nge ngi chut.mēt=ki  
 and IRR REL<sub>2</sub> CONTR=2SG.III 2SG.II spear.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 And that’s you, you will spear it.”
- 19.024 *Chule sa chave cha mair*  
 kule sa ka=pe ka mair  
 later NEF 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.I stand.PAST  
 Then he stood
- 19.025 *sēchama en,*  
 sa=kama en  
 with=ART<sub>1</sub> iron.spear  
 with the spear,

- 19.026 *ia vandi va chē chut mathaneng.*  
 ia vandi va kē chut mathaneng  
 REL<sub>1</sub> DESID PURP<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.II spear.NPRES hanging.on  
 ready to stab at it.
- 19.027 *Dak chule dē ngua chuar*  
 dak kule da ngua chuar  
 but later and 1SG.I say.NPRES  
 But then I said
- 19.028 *nacha chlan da.ithik ia,*  
 na=ka klan ta=ithik ia  
 PREP=3M.SG.III like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM REL<sub>1</sub>  
 to him like this that
- 19.029 *“Koi ia vlēmga*  
 koi ia a=plēm-ka  
 NEG REL<sub>1</sub> SPEC=pig-M.SG  
 “It’s not a pig
- 19.030 *diva ngi chut mathaneng.*  
 diva ngi chut mathaneng  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 2SG.II spear.NPRES hanging.on  
 for you to stab at.
- 19.031 *Dak ngia thik.tēchama en’ga chlan.”*  
 dak ngia thik.tēm=kama en-ka klan  
 but 2SG.I let.go.NPRES=ART<sub>1</sub> iron.spear-M.SG only  
 You just throw the spear at it.”
- 19.032 *Sa chule sa chave cha snandēvēr*  
 sa kule sa ka=pe ka snandēvēr  
 NEF later NEF 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.I ask.NI  
 Then he asked
- 19.033 *naut klan da.ithik*  
 na=ut klan ta=ithik  
 PREP=1PL.I like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 us like this,
- 19.034 *“Da sik ngu chut kuenai?”*  
 da asik ngu chut kuenai  
 and IRR 1SG.II spear.NPRES where  
 “Where will I spear [it]?”

- 19.035 *Sai utmo dē choiku ut ndrēm ia*  
 sai ut=mo da koiku ut drēm ia  
 again 1PL.I=all and NEG 1PL.I know.PRES REL<sub>1</sub>  
 Again we didn't know that,
- 19.036 *un drēm sēvanas ia sik klan.*  
 un drēm sa=pa=nas ia asik klan  
 1DL.I know.PRES to=LOC=REFL REL<sub>1</sub> IRR like  
 we ourselves didn't know what it was like.
- 19.037 *Dut tu autsēnēng*  
 da=ut tu aut=snēng  
 and=1PL.I put.PRES 1PL.POSS=idea  
 So we thought
- 19.038 *ia sik atha vuski da sik achēlak.*  
 ia asik at=a a=pēs-ki da asik a=chēlak  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR 3F.SG.POSS=SPEC SPEC=head-F.SG and IRR SPEC=soft  
 that its head would be soft.
- 19.039 *Da atha vuski*  
 da at=a a=pēs-ki  
 and 3F.SG.POSS=SPEC SPEC=head-F.SG  
 But its head
- 19.040 *da gisnia chama dulka.*  
 da gisnia kama dul-ka  
 and as.if ART<sub>1</sub> stone-M.SG  
 [was] like a stone.
- 19.041 *Chule sa kē chuar*  
 kule sa kē chuar  
 later NEF 3M.SG.II say.NPRES  
 Then he said
- 19.042 *naut klan da.ithik*  
 na=ut klan ta=ithik  
 PREP=1PL.III like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 to us like this,
- 19.043 *ia, “Auk, ithik da ngēni slamen.dēm*  
 ia auk ithik da ngēni slamen.dēm  
 REL<sub>1</sub> well ADV.PROX.DEM and 2.PL.II count.NI  
 “Well, now you all count

- 19.044 *diva ngo ngu chut*  
 diva ngo ngu chut  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 1SG.III 1SG.II spear.NPRES  
 so that me, I'll spear it.
- 19.045 *Sa chule sa ut pe uthi slamen.dēm.*  
 sa kule sa ut pe uthi slamen.dēm  
 NEF later NEF 1PL.I there 1PL.II count.NI  
 Then we started counting.
- 19.046 *Utmo uthi slamen.dēm sna:*  
 ut=mo uthi slamen.dēm sna  
 1PL.I=all 1PL.II count.NI altogether  
 We all counted together:
- 19.047 *asēgēk, aun'giom, andēvaung.*  
 a=sēgēk a=un'giom a=dēvaung  
 SPEC=one.M SPEC=two.M SPEC=three.M  
 one, two, three.
- 19.048 *Dē cha mēt pēthik.*  
 da ka mat avē=tik  
 and 3M.SG.I get.PAST 3M.SG.POSS=hand  
 Then he threw the spear.
- 19.049 *Dak angēmbēs kama en'ga cha mon.*  
 dak angēmbēs kama en-ka ka mon  
 but NEG ART<sub>1</sub> iron.spear-M.SG 3M.SG.I go.in.PAST  
 But the spear didn't go in.
- 19.050 *Dak ka chut kama chēndengga*  
 dak ka chut kama a=kēdeng-ka  
 but 3M.SG.I spear.NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=skin-M.SG  
 He speared the skin
- 19.051 *chlan mēni thēvuski*  
 klan mēni at=pēs-ki  
 only on 3F.SG.POSS=head-F.SG  
 just on its head
- 19.052 *dē vētpēt.nacha samēk.*  
 da vētpēt.na=ka sa=mēk  
 and scatter.NPRES=3M.SG.III to=down  
 and the spear fell [Lit.: scattered] down.

- 19.053 *Sa chule sa chiave chia thar.mēt nas*  
 sa kule sa kia=pe kia thar.mēt nas  
 NEF later NEF 3F.SG.I=there 3F.SG.I open.NPRES REFL  
 So then it opened its mouth
- 19.054 *di chia vae di chia enmula.*  
 da kia vae da kia enmula  
 and 3F.SG.I close.NPRES and 3F.SG.I bang.NI  
 and it closed [it] and it snapped it's jaws [Lit.: banded].
- 19.055 *Dē vētpēt.naut mavangam*  
 da vētpēt.na=ut mavangam  
 and scatter.NPRES=1PL.III anywhere  
 And we scattered anywhere
- 19.056 *dut pang mavangam.*  
 da=ut bang mavangam  
 and=1PL.I run.PRES anywhere  
 and we ran anywhere.
- 19.057 *Du chule sa chiave chi don.dēchama*  
 da kule sa kia=pe ki don.dēm=kama  
 and later NEF 3F.SG.I=there 3F.SG.II follow.PRES=ART<sub>1</sub>  
 So then it started to follow the
- 19.058 *mbraingia ivit savuk.*  
 a=braing-ia i-vuit sa=vuk  
 SPEC=small.creek-EXT.SG DER<sub>1</sub>-upwards to=up  
 creek upwards.
- 19.059 *Sa Mathews sa cha met ivi*  
 sa Mathews sa ka met i-vui  
 NEF PN NEF 3M.SG.I go.PAST DER<sub>1</sub>-up.TERM  
 So Mathews went along
- 19.060 *dē cha vēn vēt kama ngēmēngga*  
 da ka vēn pēt kama angē=mēng-ka  
 and 3M.SG.I climb.NPRES at ART<sub>1</sub> 3N.POSS=wood-M.SG  
 and he climbed a tree,
- 19.061 *dē cha muēn puk.*  
 da ka muēn vuk  
 and 3M.SG.I arrive.PAST up  
 and he arrived at the top.

- 19.062 *Da ma Bernard ka tet nasothacha.*  
 da ma Bernard ka tet nasot=ka  
 and ART<sub>2</sub> PN 3M.SG.I go.PRES after=3M.SG.III  
 And Bernard followed him.
- 19.063 *Da chule sa ngo, ngua tet nasothacha.*  
 da kule sa ngo ngua tet nasot=ka  
 and later NEF 1SG.III 1SG.I go.PRES after=3M.SG.III  
 And then me, I followed him.
- 19.064 *Bartholemews dē sa chaer*  
 Bartholemews da sa ka=er  
 PN and NEF 3M.SG.I=be.first.PRES  
 Bartholemews had already gone
- 19.065 *dē cha mēn bono,*  
 da ka muēn vono  
 and 3M.SG.I arrive.PAST up.slope  
 and he arrived on top
- 19.066 *dē sa vandi chlan dē chan bono*  
 da sa vandi klan da ka=thēn vono  
 and NEF DESID only and 3M.SG.I=arrive.FUT up.slope  
 and he almost arrived up there
- 19.067 *dē cha ndamgi thēvus.*  
 tēm kē=a a=dam-ki at=pēs  
 PREP ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC SPEC=mountain-F.SG 3F.SG.POSS=head  
 at the top of the mountain.
- 19.068 *Va sa chē valing*  
 va sa kē valing  
 PURP<sub>1</sub> NEF 3M.SG.II turn.PRES  
 He could have turned [over]
- 19.069 *save sēmēni ma Muanimet.*  
 sa=pe sa=mēni ma Muanimet  
 to=there to=on ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 to Muanimet [River].
- 19.070 *Auk, chule dē ma Bernard*  
 auk kule da ma Bernard  
 well later and ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 Well, then Bernard



- 19.071 *kave chē snandēvēr*  
 ka=pe kē snandēvēr  
 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.II ask.NI  
 he was asking
- 19.072 *nēma Mathews klan da.ithik*  
 na=ma Mathews klan ta=ithik  
 PREP=ART<sub>2</sub> PN like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 Mathews like this
- 19.073 *ia, “Ngia naingim puk,*  
*ia ngia na=ingim vuk*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 2SG.I IRR.FOC=look.NPRES up  
 “You look over,
- 19.074 *ia ngi lu chi sa chia choenai.”*  
*ia ngi lu ki sa kia kuenai*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 2SG.II see.NPRES 3F.SG.III to 3F.SG.I where  
 to see where it is.”
- 19.075 *Dē cha ingim dē chē kuar*  
 da ka ingim da kē kuar  
 and 3M.SG.I look.NPRES and 3M.SG.II say.PRES  
 So he looked and he said
- 19.076 *ia ngēmbēs ka lu chit.*  
*ia angēmbēs ka lu ki*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> NEG 3M.SG.I see.NPRES 3F.SG.III  
 that he couldn’t see it.
- 19.077 *Sa chule sa ma Bernard*  
 sa kule sa ma Bernard  
 NEF later NEF ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 So then Bernard
- 19.078 *ka ve chē kut.na*  
 ka pe kē kut.na  
 3M.SG.I there 3M.SG.II descend.PRES  
 he started to go down
- 19.079 *dak kē kir kama aurithong.*  
 dak kē kir kama a=ur-ithong  
 but 3M.SG.II clear.away.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=bushes-DIM.PL  
 but he cleared away the bushes.

- 19.080 *Dak kē ingim imonēp*  
 dak kē ingim i-manēp  
 but 3M.SG.II look.NPRES DER<sub>1</sub>-down.TERM  
 So he pushed the bushes aside,
- 19.081 *sok ka chir ngithong*  
 sok ka chir ngithong  
 really 3M.SG.I push.away.NPRES DIM.PL  
 he really pushed them aside
- 19.082 *klan da.ithik,*  
 klan ta=ithik  
 like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 like this,
- 19.083 *dak ka ingim save ma sēvēt tēchēn.*  
 dak ka ingim sa=pe ma sa=pēt at=kēn  
 but 3M.SG.I look.NPRES to=there REL<sub>2</sub> to=at 3F.SG.POSS=throat  
 but he looked there into its throat.
- 19.084 *Dak ka mēthamon klan da.ithik*  
 dak ka mēthamēn klan ta=ithik  
 but 3M.SG.I speak.PAST like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 And he spoke like this,
- 19.085 *ia, “Gua ruavek,*  
 ia gu=a rua-vek  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 1SG.POSS=SPEC friend-H.PL  
 “My friends,
- 19.086 *sa chia ve va chias ut.”*  
 sa kia pe va kia=thēs ut  
 NEF 3F.SG.I there PURP<sub>1</sub> 3F.SG.I=eat.FUT 1PL.III  
 it is going to eat us.”
- 19.087 *Sēpsēp gēlēm ut dut pang mavangam.*  
 sēpsēp gēlēm ut da=ut bang mavangam  
 duck.down near 1PL.III and=1PL.I run.PRES anywhere  
 We ducked and we ran anywhere.
- 19.088 *Sa chule sa Konrad ka mēt kama en.*  
 sa kule sa Konrad ka mat kama en  
 NEF later NEF PN 3M.SG.I get.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> iron.spear  
 Afterwards Konrad took the spear.

- 19.089 *Sa chia nari ut*  
 sa kia nari ut  
 NEF 3F.SG.I hear.NPRES 1PL.III  
 It heard us
- 19.090 *sa chiave chi dong.mes mamanēp.*  
 sa kia=pe ki dong.mes na-manēp  
 NEF 3F.SG.I=there 3F.SG.II turn.PRES DER<sub>3</sub>-down.TERM  
 then it started to turn itself downwards.
- 19.091 *Sa chule sa cha met*  
 sa kule sa ka met  
 NEF later NEF 3M.SG.I go.PAST  
 So then he went
- 19.092 *da cha mair muit*  
 da ka mair muit  
 and 3M.SG.I stand.PAST across.TERM  
 and he stood aside,
- 19.093 *sa ut muēn.bēthachat, ma Konrad.*  
 sa ut muēn.bēt=ka ma Konrad  
 NEF 1PL.I find.PAST=3M.SG.III ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 then we met him, Konrad.
- 19.094 *Da uthi chuar nacha ia,*  
 da uthi chuar na=ka ia  
 and 1PL.II say.NPRES PREP=3M.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub>  
 And we told him,
- 19.095 *“Auk, mali ngia chut*  
 auk mali ngia chut  
 well earlier 2SG.I spear.NPRES  
 “Well, before you speared
- 19.096 *peia thēvuski da chērot.*  
 pe=ia at=pēs-ki da chērot  
 there=REL<sub>1</sub> 3F.SG.POSS=head-F.SG and strong  
 its head and [it was] strong.
- 19.097 *Dē ithik da ngi chut*  
 da ithik da ngi chut  
 and ADV.PROX.DEM and 2SG.II spear.NPRES  
 And now you’ll spear

- 19.098 *peia tē thēchēn*  
 pe=ia tēm at=kēn  
 there=REL<sub>1</sub> GOAL 3F.SG.POSS=neck  
 there at its neck,
- 19.099 *diva ngi chut athama chēn.*”  
 diva ngi chut athama kēn  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 2SG.II spear.NPRES 3F.SG.POSS neck  
 so that you’ll spear its neck.”
- 19.100 *Chule sa kave cha mēt pēthik*  
 kule sa ka=pe ka mat avē=tik  
 later NEF 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.I get.PAST 3M.SG.POSS=hand  
 Then he threw the spear
- 19.101 *diva ka chut mēatha chēn.*  
 diva ka chut mēt=at=a kēn  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 3M.SG.I spear.NPRES within=3F.SG.POSS=SPEC neck  
 so that he speared its neck.
- 19.102 *Di chiave chit ngim.melia,*  
 da kia=pe ki ngim.melia  
 and 3F.SG.I=there 3F.SG.II flip.NI  
 Then it started to flip flop,
- 19.103 *chi vēnmalivi nanas,*  
 ki vēnmalivi na=na  
 3F.SG.II writhe.NPRES DETR<sub>1</sub>=REFL  
 it kept on twisting itself,
- 19.104 *angēt sarunga savono,*  
 angēt sarum-ka sa=vono  
 3N.POSS belly-M.SG to=up.slope  
 belly up,
- 19.105 *angētha buthicha savono.*  
 angēt=a buthi-ka sa=vono  
 3N.POSS=SPEC spine-M.SG to=up.slope  
 [then] back up.
- 19.106 *Di chia vunak mēni cha en’ga*  
 da kia vunak mēni kē=a en-ka  
 and 3F.SG.I twist.PRES on ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC iron.spear-M.SG  
 And it twisted the iron spear

- 19.107 *di gisnia chama thawlk.*  
 da gisnia kama a=tawlk  
 and as.if ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=rope  
 as if it was rope.
- 19.108 *Dē chule di chiave chia thar.mēt nas*  
 da kule da kia=pe kia thar.mēt nas  
 and later and 3F.SG.I=there 3F.SG.I open.NPRES REFL  
 And then it opened its mouth wide
- 19.109 *di chia enmula*  
 da kia enmula  
 and 3F.SG.I bang.NI  
 and it snapped it shut [Lit.: it banged].
- 19.110 *Di chiave chi bēn pē puit savono*  
 da kia=pe ki bēn pēt vuit sa=vono  
 and 3F.SG.I=there 3F.SG.II climb.PRES at up.TERM to=up.slope  
 And then it started to go upwards
- 19.111 *sndēcha damini,*  
 sdē=kē=a dam-ini  
 at=ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC mountain-DIM.SG  
 to the top of a small mountain,
- 19.112 *ma mali ma ka ingim*  
 ma mali ma ka ingim  
 REL<sub>2</sub> earlier REL<sub>2</sub> 3M.SG.I look.NPRES  
 where he looked
- 19.113 *sēvētathama luchupki ve.*  
 sa=pēt=athama luchup-ki pe  
 to=at=3F.SG.POSS space-F.SG there  
 at its place there [before].
- 19.114 *Sa chule sa chia namas di chia nachang.*  
 sa kule sa kia namas da kia nachang  
 NEF later NEF 3F.SG.I lie.down.NI and 3F.SG.I open.mouth.NI  
 And then it lay down and opened its mouth.
- 19.115 *Sa chule sa ngua chuar*  
 sa kule sa ngua chuar  
 NEF later NEF 1SG.I say.NPRES  
 Then I said

- 19.116 *nēma Konrad klan da.ithik*  
na=ma Konrad klan ta=ithik  
PREP=ART<sub>2</sub> PN like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
to Konrad like this,
- 19.117 *ia, “Auk, ngi rut.nēchama balēska*  
ia auk ngi rut.na=kama balēs-ka  
REL<sub>1</sub> well 2SG.II push.in.NPRES=ART<sub>1</sub> tree.sp.-M.SG  
“Well, you push the soft wood
- 19.118 *ava chēvēlki ve ma mētkit.”*  
av=a chēvēl-ki pe ma mēt=ki  
3M.SG.POSS=SPEC SPEC=piece-F.SG there REL<sub>2</sub> within=3F.SG.III  
a piece of it there into it[s mouth].”
- 19.119 *Dē chule dē likdēmga*  
da kule da lik.dēm=ka  
and later and be.sudden.NI=3M.SG.III  
And then at once
- 19.120 *dē cha rut.nē chē kēvēlki.*  
da ka rut.na kē kēvēl-ki  
and 3M.SG.I put.in.NPRES ART<sub>3</sub> piece-F.SG  
he pushed the piece in.
- 19.121 *Di chia nari chi mēt nas.*  
da kia nari ki mēt nas  
and 3F.SG.I feel.NPRES 3F.SG.III within REFL  
And it felt it in its mouth.
- 19.122 *Di chia thar.mēt nas*  
da kia thar.mēt nas  
and 3F.SG.I open.NPRES REFL  
It opened its mouth
- 19.123 *di chia vēs.pemgi*  
da kia vēs.pem=ki  
and 3F.SG.I close.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
and it closed it
- 19.124 *di chia enmula*  
da kia enmula  
and 3F.SG.I bang.NI  
and it snapped [its jaws] [Lit.: it banged]

- 19.125 *di chia ler.dēchama balēska vak ik*  
 da kia ler.dēm=kama balēs-ka avak vik  
 and 3F.SG.I tear.PRES=ART<sub>1</sub> tree.sp.-M.SG M.SG.DIST.DEM EMPH  
 and it tore that piece of wood
- 19.126 *dē balērbalēr.*  
 da balērbalēr  
 and bits.and.pieces  
 [into] bits and pieces.
- 19.127 *Kule sei chiave chi kut.na*  
 kule sai kia=pe ki kut.na  
 later again 3F.SG.I=there 3F.SG.II descend.PRES  
 Then it went down,
- 19.128 *sai mamanēp*  
 sai na-manēp  
 again DER<sub>3</sub>-down.TERM  
 downwards again,
- 19.129 *sai mana sēmēni cha braingia*  
 sai mano sa=mēni kē=a braing-ia  
 again down.slope to=on ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC small.creek-EXT.SG  
 down there again to the creek
- 19.130 *ma mali chia namas ve.*  
 ma mali kia namas pe  
 REL<sub>2</sub> earlier 3F.SG.I lie.down.NI there  
 where it had been lying.
- 19.131 *Sa chule sa chiave chi puinem*  
 sa kule sa kia=pe ki buinem  
 NEF later NEF 3F.SG.I=there 3F.SG.II return.PRES  
 So then it started to go back
- 19.132 *mamanēp*  
 na-manēp  
 DER<sub>3</sub>-down.TERM  
 down,
- 19.133 *diva chia tet pathēm ngait mamanēp.*  
 diva kia tet pa=tēm ngait na-manēp  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 3F.SG.I go.PRES LOC=PATH EXT.SG DER<sub>3</sub>-down.TERM  
 in order to follow the creek downwards.

- 19.134 *Sa chule sa ngua mēt*  
 sa kule sa ngua mat  
 NEF later NEF 1SG.I get.PAST  
 So then I got
- 19.135 *kama mēngariacha ava chēvēlki,*  
 kama mēngaria-ka av=a kēvēl-ki  
 ART<sub>1</sub> tree.sp.-M.SG 3M.SG.POSS=SPEC piece-F.SG  
 a piece of the itchy wood,
- 19.136 *sa ngua rut.nachi ve mētki.*  
 sa ngua rut.na=ki pe mēt=ki  
 NEF 1SG.I push.in.NPRES=3F.SG.III there within=3F.SG.III  
 and I pushed it into its mouth.
- 19.137 *Sa chule sa chia nia chi vēs.pemgi.*  
 sa kule sa kia nia ki vēs.pem=ki  
 NEF later NEF 3F.SG.I frust 3F.SG.II close.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 So then it was going to close it[s mouth].
- 19.138 *Dak tēn.dathama vēnbēn'ga*  
 dak tēn.dēm=athama a=bēnbēn'g-ka  
 but stuck.PRES=3F.SG.POSS SPEC=lower.jaw-M.SG  
 But its lower jaw [got] stuck.
- 19.139 *vono mēni chama mēnggariacha.*  
 vono mēni kama mēnggaria-ka  
 up.slope on ART<sub>1</sub> tree.sp.-M.SG  
 up there in the itchy wood.
- 19.140 *Dak angētha vusigēl*  
 dak angēt=a a=pēs-igēl  
 but 3N.POSS=SPEC SPEC=head-EXC.SG  
 Its flat head
- 19.141 *ngē met kama chalēnggi at lalēt.*  
 ngē met kama a=kalēng-ki at lalēt  
 3N.I go.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=tree.sp.-F.SG 3F.SG.POSS root  
 it came down and stuck onto the roots of a tree.
- 19.142 *Sa chule sa tēn.dēmgit.*  
 sa kule sa tēn.dēm=ki  
 NEF later NEF stuck.PRES=3F.SG.III  
 So it was stuck.



- 19.143 *Tēn.dēthēcheng* *mēni ngaiom.*  
 tēn.dēm=at=keng mēni ngaiom  
 stuck.PRES=3F.SG.POSS=teeth on M.DL  
 Stuck [by] its teeth between two [trees].
- 19.144 *Sa chule sa ngua chuar*  
 sa kule sa ngua chuar  
 NEF later NEF 1SG.I say.NPRES  
 Then I said
- 19.145 *natha chlan ta.ithik*  
 na=ta klan ta=ithik  
 PREP=3H.PL.III like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 to them like this,
- 19.146 *ia, “Auk, ngen!*  
*ia auk ngēn*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> well 2.PL.III  
 “Well you [guys]!
- 19.147 *Ngen dēthangēt dik tēchama ndul*  
 ngēn tat=angēt tik tēm=kama a=dul  
 2.PL.I get.PRES=3N.POSS hand THEME=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=stone  
 You all throw stones [Lit: get their hands at the stones]
- 19.148 *diva ngēni tu ve athēvuski.”*  
 diva ngēni tu pēt at=pēs-ki  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 2.PL.II shoot.PRES at 3F.SG.POSS=head-F.SG  
 in order to shoot at its head.”
- 19.149 *Chule sa thave tēt pēthachi*  
 kule sa ta=pe tat pēt=ki  
 later NEF 3H.PL.I=there get.PRES at=3F.SG.III  
 Then they started shooting at it
- 19.150 *dē sa ve ngipngip kēdengga vēthachi.*  
 da sa pe ngip=ngip kēdeng-ka pēt=ki  
 and NEF there die.PRES=REDUP body-M.SG at=3F.SG.III  
 and then it was there dying all over its body.
- 19.151 *Dē saenggi ama morki*  
 da saeng-ki ama mor-ki  
 and rain-F.SG REL<sub>3</sub> big-F.SG  
 And there was a heavy rain

- 19.152 *dē chama vilēk.*  
 da kama a=pilēk  
 and ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=crack.of.lightening  
 and lightning.
- 

20. *Ut mēs kama basiochi chēlan mēnia.*

How we ate the crocodile.

Klement Denka

- 20.001 *Asecha nagēl ma Klement Denka.*  
 a=sek-ka na=gēl ma Klement Denka  
 SPEC=story-M.SG from=with REL<sub>2</sub> PN PN  
 Story by Klement Denka.
- 20.002 *Ut mēs kama basiochi chēlan mēnia.*  
 ut mēs kama basio-ki klan mēnia  
 IPL.I eat.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> crocodile-F.SG like how  
 How we ate the crocodile.
- 20.003 *Sa chule sa tha thēk.nēma Mathews*  
 sa kule sa ta thēk.nē=ma Mathews  
 NEF later NEF 3H.PL.I send.NPRES=ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 Afterwards they sent Mathews
- 20.004 *ia cha thet samana na Namuli*  
 ia ka thet sa=mano na Namuli  
 REL<sub>1</sub> 3M.SG.I go.FUT to=down.slope PREP PN  
 to go down to Namuli
- 20.005 *diva chat kama trip.glaski athama ses.*  
 diva ka=that kama trip.glas-ki athama ses  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 3M.SG.I=get.FUT ART<sub>1</sub> drift.net.float-F.SG 3F.SG.POSS rope  
 to get the rope from the drift net float.
- 20.006 *Sa ka met dē cha mēthacha,*  
 sa ka met da ka mat=ka  
 NEF 3M.SG.I go.PAST and 3M.SG.I get.PAST=3M.SG.III  
 So he went and he got it,
- 20.007 *sa cha tet nanamēk.*  
 sa ka tet na=na-mēk  
 NEF 3M.SG.I go.PRES from=DER<sub>3</sub>-down  
 then he walked back up.

- 20.008 *Sa chule sa thi snandēvēr nana*  
 sa kule sa ti snandēvēr na=na  
 NEF later NEF 3H.PL.II ask.NI PREP=RECIP  
 Then they asked each other
- 20.009 *chēlan da.ithik ia,*  
 klan ta=ithik ia  
 like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM REL<sub>1</sub>  
 like this,
- 20.010 “*Auk, asik nēma chē chop.pēthachi?*”  
 auk asik nēma kē chop.pēt=ki  
 well IRR who 3M.SG.II tie.up.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 “Well, who will fasten it?”
- 20.011 *Chule dē ngua chuar ia, “Ma chēvingo,*  
 kule da ngua chuar ia ma kēvi=ngo  
 later and 1SG.I say.NPRES REL<sub>1</sub> ART<sub>2</sub> CONTR=1SG.III  
 Then I said, “That’s me,
- 20.012 *ngu chop.pēthachit.”*  
 ngu chop.pēt=ki  
 1SG.II tie.up.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 I’ll fasten it.”
- 20.013 *Auk, chule sa ngua chop.pēthachi, sa ngua sot.*  
 auk kule sa ngua chop.pēt=ki sa ngua sot  
 well later NEF 1SG.I tie.up.NPRES=3F.SG.III NEF 1SG.I finish.NI  
 Well then I fastened it, then I finished.
- 20.014 *Sa ngua thon kama seska batha,*  
 sa ngua thon kama ses-ka pa=ta  
 NEF 1SG.I throwaway..NPRES ART<sub>1</sub> rope-M.SG BEN=3H.PL.III  
 Then I threw the rope to them,
- 20.015 *sa tha var nacha.*  
 sa ta var na=ka  
 NEF 3H.PL.I pull.NPRES PREP=3M.SG.III  
 then they pulled it.
- 20.016 *Ta nēm.meliachi da atha ronas savono.*  
 ta ngim.melia=ki da at=a ronas sa=vono  
 3H.PL.I flip.NI=3F.SG.III and 3F.SG.POSS=SPEC belly to=up.slope  
 They turned it over, and its belly was up.

- 20.017 *Chule sa uthi tap kama angēmēngga*  
 kule sa uthi tap kama angē=mēng-ka  
 later NEF 1PL.II cut.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> 3N.POSS=wood-M.SG  
 Afterwards we cut a long pole,
- 20.018 *sa utpe uthi kethik.pēthachi duthi sot.*  
 sa ut=pe uthi kethik.pēt=ki da=uthi sot  
 NEF 1PL.I=there 1PL.II tie.PRES=3F.SG.III and=1PL.II finish.NI  
 then we tied it, and we finished.
- 20.019 *Sa ut kethik.tēchama mēngbam ma unbam*  
 sa ut kethik.tēm=kama mēng-vam ma unbam  
 NEF 1PL.I tie.on.PRES=ART<sub>1</sub> wood-RCD.DL REL<sub>2</sub> two.RCD  
 Then we tied on the two pieces of wood,
- 20.020 *ma livinbam pe mēni chama lichat.*  
 ma livin-vam pe mēni kama li-ka  
 REL<sub>2</sub> cross.pole-RCD.DL there on ART<sub>1</sub> carrying.pole-M.SG  
 the two crossbars, onto the carrying pole.
- 20.021 *Ngia ndrēm ia*  
 ngia drēm ia  
 2SG.I know.PRES REL<sub>1</sub>  
 You know that
- 20.022 *ama ngēthikpet da sēnggēk na ut.*  
 ama ngēthikpet da sēgēk na ut  
 REL<sub>3</sub> five and one.M PREP 1PL.III  
 [there were] six of us.
- 20.023 *Diva sik kiom*  
 diva asik kiom  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> IRR M.DL.CONTR.DEM  
 So two
- 20.024 *sēchama alicha vambem*  
 sa=kama a=li-ka av=am-vem  
 with=ART<sub>1</sub> SPEC=carrying.pole-M.SG 3M.SG.POSS=front-F.DL  
 with the ends of the carrying pole
- 20.025 *mēthik, mēthik*  
 mēthik mēthik  
 aside aside  
 either end [Lit.: aside aside]

- 20.026 *dak kiom sēchama ngēmēngbam,*  
*dak kiom sa=kama angēt=mēng-vam*  
 but M.DL.CONTR.DEM with=ART<sub>1</sub> 3CN.POSS=wood-RCD.DL  
 and each two had short wood,
- 20.027 *kiom nave nēmēni chēchēm*  
*kiom na=pe na=mēni achēchēm*  
 M.DL.CONTR.DEM from=there from=on RCD.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 two there with one,
- 20.028 *dak kiom nave nēmēni chēm.*  
*dak kiom na=pe na=mēni kēm*  
 but M.DL.CONTR.DEM from=there from=on RCD.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 but [also] two there with the other.
- 20.029 *Sa chule sa uti thoretki imanēp klan.*  
*sa kule sa uti thoret=ki i-manēp klan*  
 NEF later NEF 1PL.II drag.NPRES=3F.SG.III DER<sub>1</sub>-down.TERM only  
 Afterwards we just dragged it down.
- 20.030 *Sa ut tu chi mano mēni ma Uvēlia.*  
*sa ut tu ki mano mēni ma Uvēlia*  
 NEF 1PL.I put.PRES 3F.SG.III down.slope on ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 Then we put it down [at] Uvelia Creek.
- 20.031 *Dē ngua chuar natha ia,*  
*da ngua chuar na=ta ia*  
 and 1SG.I say.NPRES PREP=3H.PL.III REL<sub>1</sub>  
 Then I said to them that
- 20.032 “*Saenggi,*  
*saeng-ki*  
 rain-F.SG  
 “It’s raining
- 20.033 *da sik uti veneng.dēm sēchi savuk.”*  
*da asik uti veneng.dēm sa=ki sa=vuk*  
 and IRR 1PL.II prepare.NPRES to=3F.SG.III to=up  
 so we’ll prepare [a platform] for [keeping] it up.”
- 20.034 *Auk, ut veneng.dēm sēchi dē ut sot.*  
*auk ut veneng.dēm sa=ki da ut sot*  
 well 1PL.I prepare.NPRES to=3F.SG.III and 1PL.I finish.NI  
 Well, we prepared [the platform] for it and we finished.

- 20.035 *Sa ut pe ut tet save sēva mbang.*  
 sa ut pe ut tet sa=pe sa=pa a=bang  
 NEF 1PL.I there 1PL.I go.PRES to=there PREP=LOC SPEC=house  
 Then we started to walk home.
- 20.036 *Sa ut dēn be va mbang*  
 sa ut dēn pe pa a=bang  
 NEF 1PL.I arrive.PRES there LOC SPEC=house  
 So we arrived home
- 20.037 *sa chunēngga thak mono.*  
 sa a=kunēng-ka ithak mono  
 NEF SPEC=sun-M.SG M.SG.PROX.DEM across.slope  
 when the sun was going down.
- 20.038 *Auk, chule dē ma Bernard*  
 auk kule da ma Bernard  
 well later and ART<sub>2</sub> PN  
 Well, then Bernard
- 20.039 *kave cha tamon*  
 ka=pe ka tamon  
 3M.SG.I=there 3M.SG.I speak.PRES  
 he was speaking
- 20.040 *sēthēm kama rura chlan da.ithik*  
 sa=tēm kama ru-ta klan ta=ithik  
 to=GOAL ART<sub>1</sub> person-H.PL like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 to the people like this
- 20.041 *ia, “Asik uthi lotu veia bēngangbes.”*  
 ia asik uthi lotu pe=ia bangang-ves  
 REL<sub>1</sub> IRR 1PL.II worship.NI there=REL<sub>1</sub> night-FLAT.SG  
 “We’ll worship when it’s still dark.”
- 20.042 *Askok aunes,*  
 as=kok a=un-ves  
 yet=just SPEC=dark-FLAT.SG  
 While it’s still dark
- 20.043 *das uthi lotu nēp bangang*  
 da=as uthi lotu na bangang  
 and=yet 1PL.II worship.NI PREP night  
 we’ll pray at night

- 20.044 *i ut met naniachi*  
*i ut met nani=ki*  
 because 1PL.I go.PAST for=3F.SG.III  
 because we killed it
- 20.045 *ve mēt kama Sarere.*  
*pe mēt kama Sarere*  
 there within ART<sub>1</sub> PN  
 on [Lit.: there within] Saturday.
- 20.046 *Dak uthi lotu mēt kama Sande sathēchasep*  
*dak uthi lotu mēt kama Sande sa=thēchasep*  
 but 1PL.II worship.NI within ART<sub>1</sub> PN to=morning  
 But we'll have church on Sunday in the morning
- 20.047 *das nēp bangang*  
*da=as na bangang*  
 and=yet PREP night  
 while it's still dark
- 20.048 *iva sik ka rutha*  
*iva asik kē=a ru-ta*  
 PURP<sub>2</sub> IRR ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC person-H.PL  
 so that the people
- 20.049 *thamo thaet da saimanēp*  
*ta=mo ta=thet tēm sa=i-manēp*  
 3H.PL.I=all 3H.PL.I=go.FUT GOAL to=DER<sub>1</sub>-down.TERM  
 they can all go down
- 20.050 *da sa thi thalki.*  
*da sa ti thal=ki*  
 and NEF 3H.PL.II carry.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 and they can carry it.
- 20.051 *Auk, uthi lotu da ut sot*  
*auk uthi lotu da ut sot*  
 well 1PL.II worship.NI and 1PL.I finish.NI  
 Well, [when] we finished our service,
- 20.052 *sa ut pe ut tet.*  
*sa ut pe ut tet*  
 NEF 1PL.I there 1PL.I go.PRES  
 then we were going.

- 20.053 *Ut tet dē save.*  
 ut tet tēm sa=pe  
 1PL.I go.PRES GOAL to=there  
 We went there.
- 20.054 *Sa arura, achumēsta, thamo tha met.*  
 sa a=ru-ta a=chumēs-ta ta=mo ta met  
 NEF SPEC=person-H.PL SPEC=male-H.PL 3H.PL.I=all 3H.PL.I go.PAST  
 So the people, the men, they all went there.
- 20.055 *Dē thi kethik.tēchama angēmēngbap*  
 da ti kethik.tēm=kama angēt=mēng-vap  
 and 3H.PL.II tie.on.PRES=ART<sub>1</sub> 3CN.POSS=wood-RCD.PL  
 They tied the wood
- 20.056 *kēvap, kēvap pe*  
 kēvap kēvap pe  
 RCD.PL.CONTR.DEM RCD.PL.CONTR.DEM there  
 some pieces there,
- 20.057 *mēni chama ngēmēngga achēvak.*  
 mēni kama angē=mēng-ka chēvak  
 on ART<sub>1</sub> 3N.POSS=wood-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 onto that particular stick.
- 20.058 *Sa chule sa athē thi talki.*  
 sa kule sa athē ti tal=ki  
 NEF later NEF H.PL.INDEF 3H.PL.II carry.PRES=3F.SG.III  
 So then some carried it.
- 20.059 *Dak athē tha tat kama is*  
 dak athē ta tat kama is  
 but H.PL.INDEF 3H.PL.I get.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> path  
 And others cleared the road,
- 20.060 *da ut tet*  
 da ut tet  
 and 1PL.I go.PRES  
 and we walked
- 20.061 *dut dēn mana va nggares,*  
 da=ut dēn mano pa garēs  
 and=1PL.I arrive.PRES down.slope LOC coast  
 and arrived at the coast



- 20.062 *ve ma Namuli.*  
 pe ma Namuli  
 there REL<sub>2</sub> PN  
 there at Namuli.
- 20.063 *Sa chule sa ngu chuar*  
 sa kule sa ngu chuar  
 NEF later NEF 1SG.II say.NPRES  
 So then I said
- 20.064 *natha chlan da.ithik ia,*  
 na=ta klan ta=ithik ia  
 PREP=3H.PL.III like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM REL<sub>1</sub>  
 to them like this,
- 20.065 “*Auk, uthi nēp.nēchama kanuiom pēthana.*  
 auk uthi nēp.na=kama kanu-iom pēt=na  
 well 1PL.II turn.around.NPRES=ART<sub>1</sub> canoe-M.DL at=RECEIP  
 “Well, we’ll turn the two canoes front to back [Lit.: at each other].”
- 20.066 *Diva uthi chethi.tēchama ngēmēngbam*  
 diva uthi chethik.tēm=kama angēt=mēng-vam  
 PURP<sub>3</sub> 1PL.II tie.up.NPRES=ART<sub>1</sub> 3CN.POSS=wood-RCD.DL  
 So we can tie the two pieces of wood,
- 20.067 *ma livinbam pe munggurup.*  
 ma livin-vam pe mugurēp  
 REL<sub>2</sub> cross.pole-RCD.DL there between  
 the cross bars there in the middle.
- 20.068 *Iva sik chule sa chia thu ve.”*  
 iva asik kule sa kia thu pe  
 PURP<sub>2</sub> IRR later NEF 3F.SG.I put.FUT there  
 So that it can be put on there.”
- 20.069 *Auk, ut michina chēlan dut sot*  
 auk ut michina klan da=ut sot  
 well 1PL.I do.NSPEC.PAST only and=1PL.I finish.NI  
 So we just did that, and we finished,
- 20.070 *sa chule sa athē thi tal*  
 sa kule sa athē ti tal  
 NEF later NEF H.PL.INDEF 3H.PL.II carry.PRES  
 then some carried

- 20.071 *kama basiochi*  
 kama basio-ki  
 ART<sub>1</sub> crocodile-F.SG  
 the crocodile
- 20.072 *dak athē thi tal kama kanuiom.*  
 dak athē ti tal kama kanu-iom  
 but H.PL.INDEF 3H.PL.II carry.PRES ART<sub>1</sub> canoe-M.DL  
 but others carried the two canoes.
- 20.073 *Sa tha tu ngēt muk va nggares.*  
 sa ta tu ngēt muk pa garēs  
 NEF 3H.PL.I put.PRES 3N.III across LOC coast  
 So they put them in the sea.
- 20.074 *Sa chule sa chama athaes*  
 sa kule sa kama at=oes  
 NEF later NEF ART<sub>1</sub> 3F.SG.POSS=offspring  
 So then the boys,
- 20.075 *ama levavēt natha,*  
 ama levavēt na=ta  
 REL<sub>3</sub> four PREP=3H.PL.III  
 four of them
- 20.076 *kiom nēvēt kanucha achēk,*  
 kiom na=pēt kanu-ka achēk  
 M.DL.CONTR.DEM from=at canoe-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 two in one canoe
- 20.077 *kiom nēvēt kanucha achēk.*  
 kiom na=pēt kanu-ka achēk  
 M.DL.CONTR.DEM from=at canoe-M.SG M.SG.CONTR.DEM  
 [and] two in the other canoe.
- 20.078 *Auk, sa thave thi pul.*  
 auk sa ta=pe ti pul  
 well NEF 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.II paddle.NI  
 Well, they started to paddle.
- 20.079 *Tave thi pul ik*  
 ta=pe ti pul avik  
 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.II paddle.NI ADV.DIST.DEM  
 They paddled like that

- 20.080 *da tha dēn peva mbang,*  
 da ta dēn pe=pa bang  
 and 3H.PL.I arrive.PRES there=LOC house  
 and they arrived at the village,
- 20.081 *ve mēt ka basis.*  
 pe mēt kē=a basis  
 there within ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC passage.between.reef  
 there at the reef passage.
- 20.082 *Auk, tave tha don*  
 auk ta=pe ta don  
 well 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.I go.in.PRES  
 Well, when they went in
- 20.083 *sok amunamithong*  
 sok a=munam-ithong  
 really SPEC=rest-DIM.PL  
 really all of the stay-at-homes [Lit.: the little resting ones]
- 20.084 *ma nave nēvēt ka bangēm,*  
 ma na=pe na=pēt kē=a bang-ēm  
 REL<sub>2</sub> from=there from=at ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC village-RCD.SG  
 from the village
- 20.085 *ngēt ngēmo ngē met*  
 ngēt ngē=mo ngē met  
 3N.III 3N.I=all 3N.I go.PAST  
 they all went
- 20.086 *dē ngē muēn mono, va garēs.*  
 da ngē muēn mono pa garēs  
 and 3N.I arrive.PAST across.slope LOC beach  
 and arrived down at the beach.
- 20.087 *Sa thave thi tlu chit,*  
 sa ta=pe ti tlu ki  
 NEF 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.II see.PRES 3F.SG.III  
 So they looked at it,
- 20.088 *dē thi donbathēm.nachi ia chēlan.*  
 da ti donbathēm.nē=ki ia klan  
 and 3H.PL.II check.PRES=3F.SG.III REL<sub>1</sub> only  
 and they just checked it [out].

- 20.089 *Muēr koi ia thina tlu*  
 mir koi ia ti=na tlu  
 long.ago NEG REL<sub>1</sub> 3H.PL.II=IRR.FOC see.PRES  
 They had never seen
- 20.090 *chlan da.ithik.*  
 klan ta=ithik  
 like EMPH=ADV.PROX.DEM  
 [anything] like this.
- 20.091 *Auk, chule sa tha luchu viavik*  
 auk kule sa ta lu=ki vi=avik  
 well later NEF 3H.PL.I see.NPRES=3F.SG.III EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 Well, after they saw it like that,
- 20.092 *sa thave tha thalki save*  
 sa ta=pe ta thal=ki sa=pe  
 NEF 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.I carry.NPRES=3F.SG.III to=there  
 then they carried it to there
- 20.093 *sēmēni cha renggi.*  
 sa=mēni kē=a reng-ki  
 to=on ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC river-F.SG  
 down to the river.
- 20.094 *Auk, chule sa ngua mat gua sen'gi*  
 auk kule sa ngua mat gu=a sen-ki  
 well later NEF 1SG.I get.PAST 1SG.POSS=SPEC knife-F.SG  
 Well then I got my knife
- 20.095 *sa nguave ngu kērtēp.munachit*  
 sa ngua=pe ngu kērtēp.mēn.na=ki  
 NEF 1SG.I=there 1SG.II slice.into.PRES=3F.SG.III  
 and I started to cut it
- 20.096 *dē ngu lēr.dēmgi mēchē slik*  
 da ngu lēr.dēm=ki mēt=kē slik  
 and 1SG.II chop.NI=3F.SG.III within=ART<sub>3</sub> meat  
 and I chopped the meat
- 20.097 *dē ngu sot.*  
 da ngu sot  
 and 1SG.II finish.NI  
 and I finished.

- 20.098 *Sa chule sa thave thi parki ve*  
 sa kule sa ta=pe ti par=ki pe  
 NEF later NEF 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.II cook.PRES=3F.SG.III there  
 After that they started to cook it there
- 20.099 *vēt ka renggi thēcheng.*  
 pēt kē=a reng-ki at=keng  
 at ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC river-F.SG 3F.SG.POSS=edge  
 at the side of the river.
- 20.100 *Da atha ven ama alevavēt.*  
 da at=a ven ama a=levavēt  
 and 3F.SG.POSS=SPEC stone.oven REL<sub>3</sub> SPEC=four  
 It had four stone oven pits.
- 20.101 *Sa chule sa tha varki*  
 sa kule sa ta var=ki  
 NEF later NEF 3H.PL.I cook.NPRES=3F.SG.III  
 Afterwards they cooked it
- 20.102 *dē tha sot.*  
 da ta sot  
 and 3H.PL.I finish.NI  
 and they finished
- 20.103 *Da chule sa nasot sa tha thar.tēmna.*  
 da kule sa nasot sa ta thar.tēmna  
 and later NEF after NEF 3H.PL.I uncover.NPRES  
 And then they uncovered [them].
- 20.104 *Ta thar.tēcha ven bachēvang.*  
 ta thar.tēm=kē=a ven pachēvang  
 3H.PL.I uncover.NPRES=ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC stone.ovens CN.DIST.DEM.EMPH  
 They uncovered those stone ovens.
- 20.105 *Sa cha rura thamo*  
 sa kē=a ru-ta ta=mo  
 NEF ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC person-H.PL 3H.PL.I=all  
 So all of the people
- 20.106 *nave nēvēt ka mbangēm,*  
 na=pe na=pēt kē=a a=bang-ēm  
 from=there from=at ART<sub>3</sub>=SPEC SPEC=village-RCD.SG  
 from the village,

- 20.107 *ta mēs kama ithaik, ta.ithaik tik.*  
*ta mēs kama ithaik ta=ithaik tik*  
 3H.PL.I eat.PAST ART<sub>1</sub> F.SG.PROX.DEM EMPH=F.SG.PROX.DEM EMPH  
 they ate the thing, this particular thing.
- 20.108 *Dē tha mēski*  
*da ta mēs=ki*  
 and 3H.PL.I eat.PAST=3F.SG.III  
 So they ate it,
- 20.109 *da sik athē da sik ti ndlen.*  
*da asik athē da asik ti dlen*  
 and IRR H.PL.INDEF and IRR 3H.PL.II be.afraid.PRES  
 and some of them were afraid to.
- 20.110 *Di ti kuar ia,*  
*da ti kuar ia*  
 and 3H.PL.II say.PRES REL<sub>1</sub>  
 And they said that
- 20.111 *sik ti na mēs anga guang.*  
*asik ti na mēs anga guvang*  
 IRR 3H.PL.II IRR.FOC eat.PAST NSPEC bad  
 they might eat something bad.
- 20.112 *Da athē da sok ti kuar*  
*da athē da sok ti kuar*  
 and H.PL.INDEF and really 3H.PL.II say.PRES  
 But others said no,
- 20.113 *ia, choiku, amēr.mētki viavik.*  
*ia koiku amēr.mēt=ki vi=avik*  
 REL<sub>1</sub> NEG taste.good.NI=3F.SG.III EMPH=ADV.DIST.DEM  
 it tastes good, like this.
- 20.114 *Chule sa tave tha mēs ki.*  
*kule sa ta=pe ta mēs ki*  
 later NEF 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.III eat.PAST 3F.SG.III  
 Then they were eating it.
- 20.115 *Sa tave tha tēs ki*  
*sa ta=pe ta tēs ki*  
 NEF 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.I eat.PRES 3F.SG.III  
 Then they ate it

- 20.116 *dē thi sot.*  
 da ti sot  
 and 3H.PL.II finish.NI  
 and they finished.
- 20.117 *Sa kule tha chēlan*  
 sa kule ta klan  
 NEF stay.PRES 3H.PL.I only  
 Then they just stayed [around]
- 20.118 *sa tave thi dondēm bana nachi*  
 sa ta=pe ti tondēm pa=na na=ki  
 NEF 3H.PL.I=there 3H.PL.II recount.PRES BEN=RECIP PREP=3F.SG.III  
 then they were recounting to each other about it,
- 20.119 *ia chēlan, chēlan, chēlan.*  
 ia klan klan klan  
 REL<sub>1</sub> likewise likewise likewise  
 and so on, and so on, and so on.
- 20.120 *Ia, sa nguave nguā thamon*  
 ia sa nguā=pe nguā thamēn  
 yes NEF 1SG.I=there 1SG.I speak.FUT  
 Yes, then I'm going to say
- 20.121 *da nguā thu dēng da.ithē.*  
 da nguā thu dēng ta=ithē  
 and 1SG.I put.FUT end EMPH=here  
 I'll finish here.